## بحار الأنوار

### **BIHAR AL-ANWAAR**

الجزء الخامس و الثمانون

Volume 85

بحار الانوار الجامعة لدرر أخبار الائمة الاطهار

Bihar Al-Anwaar – The summary of the pearls of the Ahadeeth of the Pure Imams<sup>-asws</sup>

تأليف العلامة فخر الامة المولى الشيخ محمد باقر المجلسيي

Author – The Allama, the pride of the community, the Mullah, the Sheikh Muhammad Baqir Al Majlisi

### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

CHAPTER 83 – MERIT OF THE CONGREGATION AND ITS REASON
CHAPTER 84 – RULINGS OF THE CONGREGATION25
CHAPTER 85 – RULING ABOUT THE WOMEN REGARDING THE SALAT 113
CHAPTER 86 – TIME WHAT THE CHILD CAN BE COMPELLED UPON THE SALAT AND PERMISSION TO AWAKEN THE PEOPLE FOR IT
CHAPTER 87 – RULINGS ABOUT THE DOUBT AND THE OMISSION 124
The first detail in explanation of rulings of doubt by the prayer leader and the one praying behind him (Ahadeeth only)167
The second detail in explanation of rulings of omission by the prayer leader and the one praying behind him (Ahadeeth only)167
The third detail in explaining what is extracted from the rulings from his asws words: 'And there is no omission upon the omission' in a Hadeeth by Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary, and his asws words: 'And there is no omission in an omission', in 'Mursil' Hadeeth by Yunus (Ahadeeth only)
The fourth detail regarding what is extracted from the rulings from his as words: 'And there is no repetition upon the repeating' (Ahadeeth only)171
CHAPTERS ON 'QAZA' (MAKING UP)174
CHAPTER 88 – RULINGS ON MAKING UP THE (MISSED) SALAT(S)
CHAPTER 89 – THE QAZA (MAKING UP) ON BEHALF OF THE DECEASED, AND THE SALAT FOR HIM, AND PARTICIPATION OF OTHERS IN REWARDS OF THE SALAT
Then he mentioned ten Ahadeeth evidencing by the way of the general ways:193
CHAPTER 90 – THE ADVANCING OF THE MISSED (SALAT(S) OVER THE PRESENT, AND THE SEQUENCING BETWEEN THE SALAT(S)

باب 1 فضل الجماعة و عللها

# CHAPTER 83 – MERIT OF THE CONGREGATION AND ITS REASON

الآيات البقرة وَ ارْكَعُوا مَعَ الرَّاكِعِينَ

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: And establish the Salat and give the Zakat and perform Ruku with the Ruku performers [2:43].

آل عمران مخاطبا لمريم ع وَ ازْكَعِي مَعَ الرَّاكِعِينَ

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran<sup>-as</sup> Addressing to Maryam<sup>-as</sup>: **and (perform) Ruku's along with the Ruku performers [3:43]**.

الأعراف وَ أَقِيمُوا وُجُوهَكُمْ عِنْدَ كُلِّ مَسْجِدٍ

(Surah) Al Araaf: and straighten your faces at every Masjid [7:29].

1- ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ مُوسَى بْنِ الْمُتَوَكِّلِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عِمْرَانَ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنْ جَمَّادِ بْنِ عَمْرِ عَنْ أَبِي الْحُسَنِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَبِي عَلَيْنَ وَلْمُعْتِي عَلْ عَلْمُ لِلللّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ أَبِي عَلْمُ لِلللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَلْمُ لِلللّهِ عَلْمُ لِلللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ اللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ اللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ اللّهِ اللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ الللّهِ عَلْمُ الللللّهِ الللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ الللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ اللّهِ الللّهِ اللّهِ اللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ عَلْمُ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ الللللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ الللّهِ اللللّهِ الللللّهِ اللللّهِ الللللّهِ الللللّهِ الللللّهِ اللللللّهِ الللللّهِ الللللّهِ الللللّهِ الللللللّهِ الللّهِ اللللللّهِ الللللّهِ اللللللللّهِ الللللللللللللّهِ اللللللّهِ الللللللّهِ الللللل

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal' – from Muhammad Bin Musa Bin Al Mutawakkil, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Musa Bin Imran, from Al-Husayn Bin Yazeed, from Hammad Bin Amro, from Abu Al Hassan Al Khurasani, from Muyassir Bin Abdullah, from Abu Ayesha Al Sa'day, from Yazeed Bin Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from Abu Salama Bin Abdul Rahman, from Abu Hureyra (a well-known fabricator) and Abdullah Bin Abbas, both said,

قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص مَنْ مَشَى إِلَى مَسْجِدٍ مِنْ مَسَاجِدِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ فَلَهُ بِكُلِّ خُطْوَةٍ يَخْطُوهَا حَتَّى يَرْجِعَ إِلَى مَنْزِلِهِ عَشْرُ حَسَنَاتٍ وَ مُحِيَ عَنْهُ عَشْرُ سَيِّمَاتٍ وَ يُرْفَعُ لَهُ عَشْرُ دَرَجَاتِ

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who walks to a Masjid from Masjid(s) of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, for every step he takes until he returns to his house, will be ten good deeds, and ten evils deeds will be deleted from him, and ten ranks will be raised for him.

وَ مَنْ حَافَظَ عَلَى الْجُمَاعَةِ حَيْثُ مَا كَانَ مَرَّ عَلَى الصِّرَاطِ كَالْبَرْقِ اللَّامِعِ فِي أَوَّلِ زُمْزَةٍ مَعَ السَّابِقِينَ وَ وَجْهُهُ أَضْوَأُ مِنَ الْقَمَرِ لَيْلَةَ الْبَدْرِ وَ كَانَ لَهُ بِكُلِّ يَوْمٍ وَ لَيْلَةٍ حَافَظَ عَلَيْهَا ثَوَابُ شَهِيدٍ

And one who preserves upon the congregation wherever he may be, will pass upon the Bridge (on the Day of Qiyamah) like the flash of lightning in the first group with the preceding ones, and his face will be more illuminated than the moon on the night of the full moon, and for every day and night he preserves upon it there will be for him Rewards of a martyr.

وَ مَنْ حَافَظَ عَلَى الصَّفِّ الْمُقَدَّمِ فَيُدْرِكُ مِنَ الْأَجْرِ مِثْلَ مَا لِلْمُؤَذِّنِ وَ أَعْطَاهُ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ فِي الْجُنَّةِ مِثْلَ ثَوَابِ الْمُؤَذِّنِ.

And one who preserves upon the front row will achieve from the Recompense similar to what is for the Muezzin, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic will Give him in the Paradise similar Rewards of the Muezzin!'<sup>1</sup>

2- بجَالِسُ الصَّدُوقِ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يَحْمَّدِ بْنِ يَحْمَى عَنْ أَبِيهِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عُمَرَ الْجُرْجَايِّ قَالَ الصَّادِقُ جَعْفَرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ ع أَوَّلُ جَمَاعَةٍ كَانَتْ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ صَكَانَ يُصَلِّي وَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ أَبِي طَالِبٍ ع مَعَهُ إِذْ مَرَّ بِهِ أَبُو طَالِبٍ وَ جَعْفَرٌ مَعْ اللهِ صَكَانَ يُصَلِّي وَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ أَبِي طَالِبٍ ع مَعَهُ إِذْ مَرَّ بِهِ أَبُو طَالِبٍ وَ جَعْفَرٌ مَعْ فَاللهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلِي اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى الللّهِ عَلَى الللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلْ

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq – from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Yahya, from his father Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ali Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Umar Al Jurjany who said,

'Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws said: 'The first congregation took place when Rasool-Allah-saww was praying Salat and Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws was with him-saww, when Abu Talib-as passed by and Ja'far-as was with him-as. He-as said: 'O Prophet-saww! Connect a wing of the son-asws of your-saww uncle-as!'

When Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> sensed (that), he<sup>-saww</sup> forwarded them<sup>-as</sup>, and Abu Talib<sup>-as</sup> left cheerful up to the point he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'The first congregation gathered on that day!''<sup>2</sup>

(The book) 'Tanbeeh Al Khatir' -

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Embarrassed from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant when he prays in a congregation, then asks Him<sup>-azwj</sup> for a need and leaves, until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Fulfils it''.<sup>3</sup>

(The book) 'Tuhaf Al Ugoul' -

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Merit of the congregation (Salat) upon the individual (Salat) is a thousand Cycles for every one Cycle, and you cannot pray behind an immoral nor be led except by the people of Wilayah!''<sup>4</sup>

(The book) 'Al Zikra' -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 4

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'The congregational Salat is superior to the individual Salat by twenty-seven ranks''.<sup>5</sup>

And from him,

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who prays for forty days in congregation coming across the first exclamation of Takbeer, two freedoms will be written for him –freedom from the Fire and freedom from the hypocrisy''.<sup>6</sup>

(The book) 'Al Nafliya' -

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'There is no Salat for the one who does not pray in the Masjid with the Muslims except for a (valid) reason".<sup>7</sup>

And from him<sup>-saww</sup>: 'The Salat (should be in) congregation and even if it is upon (the tip of) a spearhead''.<sup>8</sup>

And from him<sup>-saww</sup>: 'When you are asked about someone who does not attend the congregational Salat, then say, 'I don't know him!''<sup>9</sup>

And from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The Salat prayed behind the scholar is (multiplied by) a thousand Cycles, and behind the Qureyshi is by one hundred, and behind the Arab is by fifty, and behind a non-Arab is by twenty-five''.<sup>10</sup>

And it has occurred explicitly with it in another Hadeeth we are reporting from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There is no Salat for the one who does not pray in the Masjid with the Muslims except for a (valid) reason.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 5 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 5 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 6 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 6 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 6 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 6 d

وَ لَا غِيبَةَ لِمَنْ صَلَّى فِي بَيْتِهِ وَ رَغِبَ عَنْ جَمَاعَتِنَا وَ مَنْ رَغِبَ عَنْ جَمَاعَةِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ سَقَطَ عَدَالَتُهُ وَ وَجَبَ هِجْزَانُهُ وَ إِنْ رُفِعَ إِلَى إِمَامِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ أَنْذَرُهُ وَ حَذَّرُهُ وَ مَنْ لَرَمَ جَمَاعَةَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ حُرُمَتْ عَلَيْهِمْ غِيبَتُهُ وَ ثَبَتَتْ عَدَالتُهُ.

And there is no backbiting of the one who prays Salat in his house and turns away from our congregation, and the one turns away from a congregation of the Muslims, his justice (him being a just person) will drop, and his abandonment is obligated, and if he is raised to a leader of the Muslims, he should warn him and caution him, and the one who necessitates a congregation of the Muslims, backbiting him is prohibited and his justice (being just) is affirmed".<sup>11</sup>

7 - مجَالِسُ الصَّدُوقِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُوسَى بْنِ الْمُتَوَكِّلِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ الْأَسَدِيِّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ الْبَرْمَكِيِّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ وَهْبٍ عَنْ ثَوَابَةَ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ عَنْ أَنْسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ص قَالَ: مَنْ صَلَّى صَلَاةَ الْفَجْرِ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ ثُمَّ جَلَسَ يَذْكُو اللّه عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ كَانَ لَهُ فِي الْفِرْدُوسِ سَبْعُونَ دَرَجَةً بُعْ جَمَاعَةٍ بُمُّ جَلَسَ يَذْكُو اللّه عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ كَانَ لَهُ فِي الْفِرْدُوسِ سَبْعُونَ دَرَجَةً بُعْ بَعْدُ مَا بَيْنَ كُلِّ دَرَجَتَيْنِ كَخُصْرِ الْفَرَسِ الْجُوادِ الْمُضَمَّرِ سَبْعِينَ سَنَهً

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq – from Muhammad Bin Musa Bin Al Mutawakkil, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Asady, from Muhammad Bin Ismail Al Barmakky, from Abdullah Bin Wahab, from Sawabah Bin Masoud, from Anas (a well-known fabricator),

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'One who prays Salat Al-Fajr in congregation, then sits doing Zikr of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic until the sun emerges, there would be seventy ranks for him in Al-Firdows, the distance of what is between every two ranks is like galloping of the trained horse for seventy years.

And the one who prays Al-Zohr (Salat) in congregation, there will be fifty ranks for him in the Garden of Eden, the distance of what is between every two ranks is like galloping of the trained horse for fifty years.

And one who prays Al-Asr in congregation, there will be Recompense for him like eighty from the sons of Ismail<sup>-as</sup>, each of them being a lord (owner) of a house, he has liberated them.

And the one who prays Al-Maghrib (Salat) in congregation, there will be for him like an accomplished Hajj and Umrah, Accepted.

And one who prays Al-Isha (Salat) in congregation, there will be for him like standing (for Salat) on Laylat Al-Qadr". <sup>12</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 6 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 7

8- الخِصَالُ، وَ الْمَجَالِسُ، بِالْإِسْنَادِ الْمُتَقَدِّمِ فِي حَبَرٍ نَفَرٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ جَاءُوا إِلَى رَسُولِ اللّهِ ص قَالَ النّبيُّ ص وَ أَمَّا الجُمَاعَةُ فَإِنَّ صُفُوفَ أُمَّتِي فِي الْأَرْضِ كَصُفُوفِ الْمَلَاثِكَةِ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَ الرَّكُعَةُ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ أَرْبَعٌ وَ عِشْرُونَ رَكْعَةً كُلُّ رَكْعَةٍ أَحَبُ إِلَى اللّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مِنْ عِبَادَةِ أَرْبَعِينَ سَنَةً

(The books) 'Al Khisaal', and 'Al Mahaasin' – by the previous chain in a Hadeeth,

'A number of Jews came to Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>. The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'As for the congregation, the rows of my<sup>-saww</sup> community in the earth is like rows of the Angels in the sky, and the Cycle (of Salat prayed) in congregation (equates to) twenty-four Cycles, each Cycles being more Beloved to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic than worship of forty years.

وَ أَمَّا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يَجْمَعُ اللَّهُ فِيهِ الْأَوَلِينَ وَ الْآخِرِينَ لِلْحِسَابِ فَمَا مِنْ مُؤْمِنٍ مَشَى إِلَى الجُتَمَاعَةِ إِلَّا حَفَّفَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ عَرَّ وَ جَلَ أَهْوَالَ يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ ثُمُّ يَأْمُرُ بِهِ إِلَى الجُتَةِ.

And as for the Day of Qiyamah, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Gather during it the former ones and the latter ones for the Reckoning. There is none from a Momin walking to the congregation except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic will Lighten from him the horrors of the Day of Qiyamah, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> will Command with him to (go) to the Paradise".<sup>13</sup>

9- الْمَجَالِسُ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ مَاحِيلَوَيْهِ عَنْ عَمِّهِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي الْقَاسِمِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ اللَّهِ مِنْ أَبِي الْقَاسِمِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ عَنْ عَبِدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مُعَمِّدٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْ إِنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَلِيْ عَلْمُ مِنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْ مِنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مِنْ عَلِيْهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مُنْ عَلِيْ مُنْ عَلِيْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلِيْ مُعْمِدِ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَلَيْهِ عَلْمُ مِنْ عَلَيْمُ مَنْ عَلِيْ عَلَيْ اللَّهِ مِنْ اللَّهِ مُنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلِيْ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلَمْ مُنْ عَلَى مُنْ عَلَيْ اللَّهِ مُنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلَيْ مُنْ عَلَى مُنْ عُلِيْ عَلَى مُنْ عَلَيْمِ عَلَى مُنْ عَلَى مُنْ عَلَى مُنْ عَلَ

(The book) 'Al Majaalis' – From Muhammad Bin Ali Majaylawiya, from his uncle Muhammad Bin Abu Al Qasim, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Barqy, from his father, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Abdullah Bin Ibrahim, from Abdul Rahman, from his uncle Abdul Aziz, from Saeed Bin Al Musayyab, from Abu Saeed Al Khudry who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Shall I<sup>-saww</sup> point you all upon something Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Expiate the sins by it and increase in the good deeds?'

قِيلَ بَلَى يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ

It was said, 'Yes, O Rasool-Allah-saww!'

قَالَ ص إِسْبَاعُ الْوُصُوءِ عَلَى الْمَكَارِهِ وَ كَثْرُةُ الْخُطَى إِلَى هَذِهِ الْمَسَاحِدِ وَ انْيِظَارُ الصَّلَاةِ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ وَ مَا مِنْكُمْ مِنْ أَحَدٍ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بَيْيِهِ مُتَطَهِّراً فَيُصَلِّي الصَّلَاةَ فِي الجُمَاعَةِ مَعَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ ثُمَّ يَقْعُدُ يَنْتَظِرُ الصَّلَاةَ الْأُخْرَى إِلَّا وَ الْمَلائِكَةُ تَقُولُ- اللَّهُمَّ انْجُمْهُ

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Perfect the Wud'u upon the abhorrence (extreme cold etc.), and frequent the steps to these Masjid, and await the Salat after the Salat, and there is no one from you going out from his house having purified, so he prays the Salat in the congregation with the Muslims, then he sits awaiting the other Salat, except and the Angels say, 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Forgive him! O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Mercy him!'

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 8

فَإِذَا قُمْتُمْ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ فَاعْدِلُوا صُقُوفَكُمْ وَ أَقِيمُوهَا وَ سُدُّوا الْقُرَجَ وَ إِذَا قَالَ إِمَامُكُمْ اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ فَقُولُوا اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ وَ إِذَا رَكَعَ فَارَّكَعُوا وَ إِذَا قَالَ سَمِعَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ جَمِدُهُ فَقُولُوا اللَّهُمَّ رَبَّنَا لَكَ الحُمْدُ إِنَّ حَيْرِ الصَّمُوفِ صَفُّ الرِّجَالِ الْمُفَدَّمُ وَ شَرَّهَا الْمُؤَخِّرُ.

When you stand to the Salat then correct your rows and straighten these and fill the gaps, and when your prayer leader says, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greatest!', then be saying, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greatest!', and when he does Ruk'u, the do Ruk'u, and when he says, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Listens to the one praising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>', say, 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! For You<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Praise!' The best of rows is the front row of the man, and its worst is the last".<sup>14</sup>

10- مَعَايِي الْأَحْبَارِ، وَ الْمَجَالِسُ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يَحْيَى الْعَطَّارِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ عَنْ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ ع عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص إِنَّ فِي الجُنَّةِ غُرُفاً يُرَى ظَاهِرُهَا مِنْ بَاطِنِهَا وَ بَاطِنُهَا مِنْ ظَاهِرِهَا يَسْكُنُهَا مِنْ أُمَّتِي مَنْ أَطَابَ الْكَلَامُ وَ أَطْعَمَ الطَّعَامُ وَ أَفْشَى السَّلَامُ وَ صَلَّى بِاللَّيْلِ وَ النَّاسُ نِيَامٌ

(The books) 'Ma'any Al Akhbaar', and 'Al Majaalis' – from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Attar, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'In the Paradise there are chambers, their exterior can be seen from their interior, and their interior from their exterior. These will be dwelt by ones from my<sup>-saww</sup> community, one who is of good speech, and feeds the food, and initiates the greeting, and prays Salat at night while the people sleep!'

فَقَالَ عَلِيٌ ع يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَ مَنْ يُطِيقُ هَذَا مِنْ أُمَّتكَ

Ali-asws said: 'O Rasool-Allah-saww, and who from your-saww community can endure this?'

فَقَالَ يَا عَلِيُّ أَ وَ مَا تَدْرِي مَا إِطَابَةُ الْكَلَامِ مَنْ قَالَ إِذَا أَصْبَحَ وَ أَمْسَى سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ وَ الْخَمْدُ لِلَّهِ وَ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ عَشْرَ مَرَّاتٍ وَ إِطْعَامُ الطَّعَامِ نَفَقَةُ الرَّجُلِ عَلَى عِيَالِهِ

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, and do you<sup>-asws</sup> not know what the good speech is? One who says when it is morning and evening, 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greatest!', ten times, and feeding the food, expenditure of the man upon his dependants.

وَ أَمَّا الصَّلَاةُ بِاللَّيْلِ وَ النَّاسُ نِيَامٌ فَمَنْ صَلَّى الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ وَ صَلَاةَ الْغَدَاةِ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ فَكَأَنَّمَا أَحْيَا اللَّيْلَ كُلَّهُ

And as for the Salat at night while the people sleep, is the one who prays Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha the last, and the morning Salat in the Masjid in congregation, it is as if he has revived (stayed awake) the night, all of it.

وَ إِفْشَاءُ السَّلَامِ أَنْ لَا يَبْحَلَ بِالسَّلامِ عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 9

And initiating the greetings is not being stingy with the greeting upon anyone from the Muslims". 15

(The book) 'Al Majaalis' – from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Masrour, from Al-Husayn Bin Muhammad Bin Aamir, from his uncle Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Ziyad, from Ibrahim Bin Ziyad,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who prays five Salat(s) during the day and night in congregation, then thing good about him and allow his testimony''. <sup>16</sup>

And from him in a Hadeeth of the prohibitions,

'The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who lead a group (in Salat) by their permission and they are satisfied with him, he should be moderate (shorten) with them in his presence, and be excellent of his Salat with his standing, and his recitation, and his Ruk'u, and his Sajdah, and his sitting, for him would be Recompense like the (whole) group without anything being reduced from their Recompense.

Indeed, and the one who leads a group (in Salat) with their instructions, then he does not complete the Salat with them, and is not good in his Ruk'u, and his Sajdah, and his fearfulness, and his recitation, his Salat will be returned to him and will not go beyond his collarbone, and his status would be like the status of a tyrannical leader, a transgressor, not correct (good) to his citizens, and does not stand among them with rights, nor stands upon them with a Command (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>)'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Indeed, and the one who walks to a Masjid seeking in it the congregational Salat, there will be for him, for every step, seventy thousand good deeds, and there will be raised for him the ranks similar to that, and if he dies while he is upon that, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Allocate seventy thousand Angels with him bidding him farewell in his grave and comforting him in his loneliness, and seeking Forgiveness for him until he is Resurrected''.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 11 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 11 b

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ زِيَادٍ الْهَمَدَايِّ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ مَيْمُونِ الْقَدَّاحِ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع قَالَ: اشْتَرَطَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ص عَلَى جِيرَانِ الْمَسْجِدِ شُهُودَ الصَّلَاةِ وَ قَالَ لَيَنْتَهِيَنَّ أَقْوَامٌ لَا يَشْهَدُونَ الصَّلَاةَ أَوْ لَآمُرَنَّ مُؤَذِّناً يُؤَذِّن ثُمَّ يُقِيمُ ثُمُّ آمُرُ رَجُلًا مِنْ أَهْلِ بَيْتِي وَ هُوَ عَلِيٍّ فَلَيُحْرِقَنَّ عَلَى أَقُوام بُهُوتَهُمْ بِحُزَمِ الْحَطَب لِأَنْهُونَ الصَّلَاةَ.

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Ziyad Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Abdullah Bin Maymoun Al Qaddah,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> stipulated conditions upon neighbours of the Masjid to attend the Salat, and said: 'Let the people not attending the (congregational) Salat desist or I<sup>-saww</sup> shall instruct the Muezzin to proclaim Azaan, the Iqamah, then I<sup>-saww</sup> shall instruct a man from People<sup>-asws</sup> of my<sup>-saww</sup> Household, and he<sup>-asws</sup> is Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, let him<sup>-asws</sup> burn down upon people their houses with bundles of firewood, because they are not attending the (congregational) Salat".<sup>18</sup>

12- تجَالِسُ الصَّدُوقِ، عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مَسْرُورٍ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَامِرٍ عَنْ عَمِّدِ اللهِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ سِنَانٍ عَنِ السَّادِقِ عِ قَالَ: صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللهِ الْفَجْرَ فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ أَقْبَل بِوَجْهِهِ عَلَى أَصْحَابِهِ فَسَأَلَ عَنْ أَنَاسِ هَلْ حَضَرُوا فَقَالُوا لَا يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq – from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Masrour, from Al-Husayn Bin Muhammad Bin Aamir, from his uncle Abdullah, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prayed Al-Fajr (Salat). When he<sup>-saww</sup> finished, he<sup>-saww</sup> turned his<sup>-saww</sup> towards his<sup>-saww</sup> companions. He<sup>-saww</sup> asked about (some) people whether they were present. They said, 'No, O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!

فَقَالَ أَ غُيَّبٌ هُمْ قَالُوا لَا

He-saww said: 'Are they absent (gone away somewhere)?' They said, 'No!'

فَقَالَ أَمَا إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ مِنْ صَلَاةٍ أَشَدَّ عَلَى الْمُنَافِقِينَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الصَّلَاةِ وَ الْعِشَاءِ.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'But there isn't any Salat severer upon the hypocrites than this Salat (in congregation) and Al-Isha''.<sup>19</sup>

13- الْمَجَالِسُ، عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ الْكُوفِيَّ عَنْ جَدِّهِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ عَنِ السَّكُوفِيِّ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص مَنْ سَمِعَ النِّدَاءَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَحْرَجَ مِنْهُ مِنْ غَيْر عِلَّةٍ فَهُوَ مُنَافِقٌ إِلَّا أَنْ يُرِيدَ الرُّجُوعَ إِلَيْهِ.

(The book) 'Al Majaalis' – from Ja'far Bin Ali Al Kufi, from his grandfather Al Hassan Bin Ali, from his grandfather Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Al Sakuni,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who hears the call (Azaan) in the Masjid and he exits from it without a (valid) reason, he is a hypocrite, except if he intends to return to it!"<sup>20</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 11 c

 $<sup>^{19}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 3 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 13 a

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' -

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'There is none from the steps more Beloved to Allah-azwj than two steps — a step the Momin fills the gap in a row for the Sake of Allah-azwj, and a step take to one with kinship having cut it off''.<sup>21</sup>

41- الْحِصَالُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ حَمَّادٍ عَمَّنْ ذَكَرَهُ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع مُرُوَّةُ الْخَصَرِ قِرَاءَةُ الْقُرْآنِ وَ مُجَالَسَةُ الْعُلَمَاءِ وَ النَّظُرُ فِي الْفِقْهِ وَ الْمُحَافَظَةُ عَلَى الصَّلَاةِ فِي الْجُمَاعَاتِ الْخَيْرَ.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Hammad, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The nobility of staying (not travelling) is recitation of the Quran, and gathering of the scholars, and looking (considering) into the jurisprudence, and the preservation upon the Salat in the congregation' – the Hadeeth''.<sup>22</sup>

15- الْمَعَايِي، وَ الْخِصَالُ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ الصَّفَّارِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْبَرْقِيِّ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ هَارُونَ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ الْبَاقِرِ عِ قَالَ: ثَلَاثٌ كَفَّارَاتٌ إِسْبَاغُ الْوُضُوءِ فِي السَّبَرَاتِ وَ الْمَشْيُ بِاللَّيْلِ وَ النَّهَارِ إِلَى السَّبَرَاتِ وَ الْمَحْافَظُةُ عَلَى الْجُمَاعَاتِ. الصَّلَوَاتِ وَ الْمُحَافَظُةُ عَلَى الْجُمَاعَاتِ.

(The books) 'Al Ma'any', and 'Al Khisaal' – From Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Ahmad Bin Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from his father, from Haroun Bin Al Jahm, from Sowbir Bin Abu Fakhta, from Abu Jameela, from Sa'ad Bin Taryef,

'From Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Three are atonements – perfecting the Wud'u in the extreme cold, and the walking at night and the daytime to the Salat(s), and the preserving upon the Salat (in congregation)''.<sup>23</sup>

16- الخُصَالُ، فيمَا أَوْصَى بِهِ النَّبِيُّ ص عَلِيًا ع يَا عَلِيُّ ثَلَاثٌ دَرَجَاتٌ إِسْبَاغُ الْوُصُوءِ فِي السَّبَرَاتِ وَ انْتِظَارُ الصَّلاةِ بَعْدَ الصَّلاةِ وَ الْمَشْيُ بِاللَّيْلِ وَ النَّهَارِ إِلَى الجُمَاعَاتِ.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' -

'Amon what the Prophet-saww bequeathed to Ali-asws with: 'O Ali-asws! Three are ranks – perfecting the Wud'u during the extreme cold, and awaiting the Salat after the Salat, and the waling at night and the daytime to the (Salat in) congregation".<sup>24</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 13 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 16 a

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ عُبَيْدِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ الْفَقِيهِ عَنْ أَبِي حَرْبٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي أَجِيد [أُحَيْدٍ] عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عِيسَى الْحَافِظِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنِ ابْنِ بُكَيْرٍ عَنِ اللَّهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عِنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْحُدْرِيِّ قَالَ إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ص قَالَ: صَلَاةُ الْجُمَاعَةِ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ صَلَاةٍ الْفَرْدِ بِحَمْسٍ وَ عِشْرِينَ دَرَجَةً.

And from him, from Ubeyd Bin Ahmad Al Faqeeh, from Abu Harb, from Muhammad Bin Abu Ajeed, from Ibn Abu Isa Al Hafiz, from Muhammad Bin Ibrahim, from Ibn Bukeyr, from Al Lays, from Abu Al Haad, from Abdullah Bin Hubab, from Abu Saeed Al Khudry who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The Salat in congregation is superior to the Salat prayed individually by twenty-five ranks''.<sup>25</sup>

He said, 'And my father, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be Satisfied with him, said in his correspondence to me, 'For Salat of the man in congregation over Salat of the man along, there are twenty-five ranks in the Paradise''.<sup>26</sup>

And from him in a report by Al A'mash,

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Merit of the congregation over the individual (Salat) is by twenty-four''.<sup>27</sup>

17 - مجَالِسُ ابْنِ الشَّيْخِ، فِيمَا كَتَبَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَ لِمُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ انْظُرْ إِلَى صَلَاتِكَ كَيْفَ هِيَ فَإِنَّكَ إِمَامٌ لِقَوْمِكَ أَنْ تُتِمَّهَا وَ لَا تُخْفِّفُهَا فَلَيْسَ مِنْ صَلَاتِيمُ شَيْءٌ وَ تَجَمِّهَا وَ تَحَفَّظْ فِيهَا يَكُنْ لَكَ مِثْلُ أَجْرِهِمْ وَ لَا يَنْقُصُ ذَلِكَ مِنْ أَجْرِهِمْ شَيْئًا.

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh -

'Amon what Amir Al-Momineen-asws wrote to Muhammad Bin Abu Bakr: 'Look into your Salat how it is, for you are a prayer leader of your people, you should complete it and not lighten it. There isn't any prayer leader praying with a group having deficiency in their Salat except it would be upon him. He should not reduce anything from their Salat, and he should complete it and be preserving in it. There would be for you similar to (all) their Recompense(s) and that would not reduce anything from their Recompense''.<sup>28</sup>

18- الْعِلَلُ، عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِدْرِيسَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيّ بْنِ مَحْبُوبٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْحَسَنِ عَنْ ذُبْيَانَ بْنِ حَكِيمٍ الْأَرْدِيِّ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ النَّمَيْرِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي يَعْفُورٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ: إِنَّا جُعِلَ الْجُمَاعَةُ وَ الإلْجْتِمَاعُ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ لِكَيْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمُ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمْ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمُ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمُ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمُ يُعْرَفَ مَنْ لَمْ يُعْرَفَ لَمُعْرَفِينَ لِأَنَّ رَسُولَ اللّهِ صَ قَالَ لَا يَعْمِينَ إِلَّا مِنْ عِلَةٍ.

Page 12 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 16 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 16 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 16 d

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 17

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from Al-Husayn Bin Ahmad Bin Idrees, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, from Zubyan Bin Hakeem Al Azdy, from Musa Bin Al Numeyr, from Ibn Abu Yafour,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'But rather, the congregation and the gathering to the Salat has been made lest the one who prays gets recognised from the one who does not pray, and the one who preserves timings of the Salat from the one who wastes, and had it not been that, there would not have been anyone testifying upon anyone with righteousness, because the one who does not pray in a congregation, there is no Salat for him between the Muslims, because Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'There is no Salat for the one who does not pray Salat in the Masjid with the Muslim, except from a (valid) reason''. <sup>29</sup>

19- مجَالِسُ الصَّدُوقِ، عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ نَاتَانَةَ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ حَمَّادٍ عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: مَنْ تَرَكَ الْجُمَاعَةَ رَغْبَةً عَنْهَا وَ عَنْ جَمَاعَةِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ مِنْ غَيْر عِلَّةٍ فَلا صَلاةً لَهُ.

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq – from Al-Husayn Bin Ibrahim Bin Natanah, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Hammad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who neglects the (Salat in) congregation turning away from it and from community from the Muslims from without a (valid) reason, there is no Salat for him''.<sup>30</sup>

20- الْعِلَك، وَ الْعُيُونُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْوَاحِدِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عُبْدُوسٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ فُتَيْبَةَ عَنِ الْفَصْلِ بْنِ شَاذَانَ فِيمَا رَوَاهُ مِنَ الْعِلَلِ عَنِ الرِّضَاع فَإِنْ قَالَ فَلِمَ مُعلَت الجُمَاعَةُ

(The books) 'Al Ilal', and 'Al Uyoun' – From Abdul Wahid Bin Muhammad Bin Ubdous, from Ali Bin Quteyba, from Al Fazl Bin Shazan among what he reported from 'Al Ilal',

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> (in argumentation): 'If he says, 'Why has the (Salat in) congregation made to be?'

قِيلَ لِأَنْ لَا يَكُونَ الْإِخْلَاصُ وَ التَّوْحِيدُ وَ الْإِسْلَامُ وَ الْعِبَادَةُ لِلَهِ إِلَّا ظَاهِراً مَكْشُوفاً مَشْهُوداً لِأَنَّ فِي إِظْهَارٍهِ حُجَّةً عَلَى أَهْلِ الْمَشْرِقِ وَ الْمُشْتَخِفُ مُؤَدِّياً لِمَا أَقَرَّ بِهِ يُطْهِرُ الْإِسْلَامَ وَ الْمُرَاقَبَةَ وَ لِيَكُونَ شَهَادَاتُ النَّاسِ بِالْإِسْلَامِ مِنْ بَعْضِهِمْ لِبَعْضٍ جَائِزَةً مُمْكِنَةً مَعَ مَا فِيهِ مِنَ الْمُسَاعَدَةِ عَلَى الْبِرَّ وَ التَّقْوَى وَ الرَّجْرِ عَنْ كَثِيرٍ مِنْ مَعَاصِى اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَ.

It will be said: 'Because the sincerity, and the Tawheed, and Al-Islam, and the worship of Allah-azwj cannot happen except apparently, uncovered, witnessed, because in its manifestation is an Argument against people of the east and the west for Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and for the hypocrite and the one taking lightly to fulfil what he had acknowledge with manifesting Al-Islam, and the surveillance (of each other), and for testimonies of the people from each other be allowed and possible, along with what is in it from the mutual assistance upon the righteousness and the piety, and the rebuking from many of the acts of disobedience to Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic". 31

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 18

 $<sup>^{30}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 3 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 20

21- ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ الْبَرَقِيِّ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي نَجْرَانَ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ سِنَانٍ قَالَ قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع الصَّلَاةُ فِي الجُمَاعَةِ تَقْصُلُ عَلَى صَلَاةً. تَقْصُلُ عَلَى صَلَاةً.

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Al Barqy, from Ibn Abu Najran, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Salat in the congregation is merited upon the Salat prayed individually by twenty-three (twenty-four) ranks, to become twenty-five Salats''.<sup>32</sup>

22- الْمَحَاسِنُ، عَنِ النَّوْفِليِّ عَنِ السَّكُونِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص مَنْ صَلَّى الْغَدَاةَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ الْاَحِرَةَ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ فَهُوَ فِي ذِمَّةِ اللَّهِ فَمَنْ ظَلَمَهُ فَإِنَّمَا ظَلَمَ اللَّهَ وَ مَنْ حَقَّرُهُ فَإِنَّمَا يُحَقِّرُ اللَّهَ.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuni,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who prays the morning and Al Isha the last in congregation, he is in Protection of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. So the one who oppresses him has rather oppressed Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who demeans him has rather demeaned Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>". 33

<u>Explanation (Hadeeth only)</u> – It is reported in 'Al Zikra' as well, 'Then he said, 'And from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who prays the morning Salat (in congregation), he is in the Protection of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Let down anyone being in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Protection''.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – In a report by Muhammad Bin Ali,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who vacates a congregation of the Muslims by a measurement of a palm's width has vacated the yoke of Eman from his neck''.<sup>34</sup>

<u>Explanation</u> The intent over here is neglecting the truthful Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, and even though it is possible to include neglecting the congregation as well.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – In a report by Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>: 'One who hears the call (Azaan) from neighbourhood of the Masjid but does not respond, there is no Salat for him''.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 23

<sup>35</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 24

25- بجَالِسُ ابْنِ الشَّيْخِ، عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ الْعَصَائِرِيِّ عَنِ التَّلَّهُ كُبَرِيِّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ هَمَّامٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ الْجُهْرِيِّ عَنْ التَّلَّهُ كُبَرِيٍّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ هَمَّامٍ عَنْ وَرُيْقٍ الْخُلْقَائِيِّ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبًا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع يَقُولُ رُفِعَ إِلَى أَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع بِالْكُوفَةِ أَنَّ قَوْماً مِنْ جِيرَانِ الْمَسْجِدِ لَا يَشْهَدُونَ الصَّلَاةَ جَمَاعَةً فِي الطَّيَالِييِّ عَنْ رُرَيْقٍ الْخُلْقَائِيِّ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبًا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع يَقُولُ رُفِعَ إِلَى أَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع بِالْكُوفَةِ أَنَّ قَوْماً مِنْ جِيرَانِ الْمَسْجِدِ لَا يَشْهَدُونَ الصَّلَاةَ جَمَاعَةً فِي السَّلَامَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْ وَلا يُجَاعِدُ لَا يَشْهِدُونَ الصَّلَاةَ جَمَاعَةً فِي الْمُعْوِيِّ عَنْ مُرَاتِيقِ عَلْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَلَيْ وَلا يُجَاعِدُ لَا يَشْهِدُونَ الصَّلَاةَ جَمَاعَةً فِي

(The book) 'Majalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh – from Al-Husayn Bin Ubeydullah Al Gazairy, from Al Tal'akbury, from Muhammad Bin Hammam, from Abdullah Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Bin Ja'far Al Himeyri, from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Tayalisy, from Zureyg Al Khulgany who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'It was raised to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> at Al-Kufa that a group from neighbourhood of the Masjid were not attending the congregational Salat in the Masjid. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let them either attend our congregation Salat(s) with us or let then transfer away from us, and they will neither be our neighbours nor will we be their neighbours''.<sup>36</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ هِمَذَا الْإِسْنَادِ عَنْ زُرَثِقِ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع يَقُولُ صَلَاةُ الرَّجُلِ فِي مَنْزِلِهِ جَمَاعَةً تَعْدِلُ أَرْبَعاً وَ عِشْرِينَ صَلَاةً وَ صَلَاةُ الرَّجُلِ جَمَاعَةً فِي الْمَسْجِدِ تَعْدِلُ ثَمَانِياً وَ أَرْبَعِينَ صَلَاةً مُضَاعَفَةً فِي الْمَسْجِدِ

And from him by this chain, from Zureyq who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Salat of the Man in his house in congregation equates to twenty-four Salat(s), and Salat of the man in congregation in the Masjid equates to eighty-four Salat(s), being double in the Masjid.

And the (one) Cycle (of Salat) in the Sacred Masjid (equates to) a thousand Cycles in the Masjids other than it, and the Salat in the Masjid prayed individually (equates to) twenty-four Salat(s).

وَ الصَّلَاةَ فِي مَنْزِلِكَ فَرْداً هَبَاءٌ مَنْتُورٌ لَا يَصْعَدُ مِنْهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ تَعَالَى شَيْءٌ وَ مَنْ صَلَّى فِي بَيْتِهِ جَمَاعَةً رَغْبَةً عَنِ الْمَسَاجِدِ فَلَا صَلَاةَ لَهُ وَ لَا لِمَنْ صَلَّى مَعَهُ إِلَّا مِنْ عِلَّةٍ تَمْنُعُ مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ.

And the Salat prayed in your house individually is (like) floating dust, nothing will ascend to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, and the one who prays Salat in his house in congregation turning away from the Masjid, there is no Salat for him nor for the one praying with him, except from a (valid) reason preventing from the Masjid".<sup>37</sup>

وَ بِحَذَا الْإِسْنَادِ عَنْ زُرَيْقٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ عَنْ أَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَ بَلَغَهُ أَنَّ قَوْماً لَا يَخْصُرُونَ الصَّلَاةَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَحَطَبَ فَقَالَ إِنَّ قَوْماً لَا يَخْصُرُونَ الصَّلَاةَ فِي مَسَاجِدِنَا فَلَا يُقَاكِلُونَا وَ لَا يُشَاوِرُونَا وَ لَا يُنَاكِحُونَا وَ لَا يُسْتَعُونَ وَ لَا يُشَاوِرُونَا وَ لَا يُنَاكِحُونَا وَ لَا يُنْكِحُونَا وَ لَا يُنْتَهُونَ آمَرَ لَهُمْ بِنَارِ ثُشْعَلُ فِي دُورِهِمْ فَأُحْرِقَهَا عَلَيْهِمْ أَوْ يَنْتَهُونَ

And by this chain, from Zureyq,

 $^{36}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 3 H 25 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 25 b

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, from Amir Al-Momineen-asws, it reached him-asws that a group were not attending the (congregational) Salat in the Masjid, so he-asws addressed and said: 'There are people who are not attending the Salat with us in our Masjid(s), so they should neither eat with us, nor drink with us, nor consult us, nor marry us, nor be taking anything from our war booty, or they should attend our Salat(s) with us in congregation, and I-asws about to order with fire with them to be inflamed in their houses so these would be burned down upon them, or (unless) they desist!'

He (the narrator) said, 'The Muslims refused from their foods, and their drinks, and marrying them until they attended the congregation (Salat) with the Muslims''. 38

26- رَوَى الشَّهِيدُ الثَّانِي قُلِسَ سِرُهُ فِي شَرْحِهِ عَلَى الْإِرْشَادِ مِنْ كِتَابِ الْإِمَامِ وَ الْمَأْمُومِ لِلشَّيْخِ أَبِي مُحَمَّدٍ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ الْفُحِّيِ بِإِسْنَادِهِ الْمُثَّصِلِ إِلَى أَبِي سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص أَتَانِي جَبْرُئِيلُ مَعَ سَبْعِينَ ٱلْفَ مَلَكٍ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الظُّهْرِ فَقَالَ يَا مُحَمَّدُ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ يُقْرِفُكَ السَّلَامَ وَ أَهْدَى إِلَيْكَ هَدِيَتَيْنِ سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص أَتَانِي جَبْرُئِيلُ مَعَ سَبْعِينَ ٱلْفَ مَلَكٍ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الظُّهْرِ فَقَالَ يَا مُحَمَّدُ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ يُقْرِفُكَ السَّلَامَ وَ أَهْدَى إِلَيْكَ هَدِيَتَيْنِ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللهِ مِنْ اللهِ عَلَى اللهِ عَلَى اللهِ اللهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَيْكُولُونِ اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَيْدُ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَيْلُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلْنِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَيْكُولُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُولِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ الللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى الللّهُ عَلَى الللّ

It is reported by Al Shaheed Al Saany, may his soul be sanctified, in his commentary upon 'Al Irshad', from the book, 'Al Imam Wa Al Mamoum' of the Sheykh Abu Muhammad Ja'far Bin Ahmad Al Qummi, by his chain connected to Abu Saeed Al Khudry who said,

'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Jibraeel-as came to me-saww with seventy thousand Angels after Al-Zohr Salat. He-as said: 'O Muhammad-saww! Your-saww Lord-azwj Conveys the Greeting to You-azwj and Gifts to gifts to You-azwj He-azwj had not Gifted to any Prophet-as before you-saww!'

قُلْتُ وَ مَا تِلْكَ الْهَدِيَّتَانِ

I-saww said: 'And what are these two gifts?'

قَالَ الْوَتْرُ ثَلَاثُ رَكَعَاتٍ وَ الصَّلَاةُ الْخُمْسُ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ

He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Al-Witr (Salat) of three Cycles, and the five (daily) Salat(s) in congregation'.

قُلْتُ يَا جَبْرُئِيلُ وَ مَا لِأُمَّتِي فِي الْجَمَاعَةِ

I<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>, and what is for my<sup>-saww</sup> community in the congregation (of Salat)?'

قَالَ يَا مُحُمَّدُ إِذَا كَانَا اثْنَيْنِ كَتَبَ اللَّهُ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ بِكُلِ رَكْعَةٍ مِائَةً وَ خَمْسِينَ صَلَاةً وَ إِذَا كَانُوا ثَلَاثَةً كَتَبَ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ بِكُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ سِتَّ مِائَةِ صَلَاةٍ وَ إِذَا كَانُوا ثَلَاثَةً كَتَبَ لِكُلِّ وَاحِدٍ بِكُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ أَلْفاً وَ مِائَتَى صَلَاةٍ

He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! When there were to be two (persons), Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one, for every Cycle prayed, one hundred and fifty Salat(s); and when there were to be three, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one, for every Cycle prayed, sic hundred Salat(s); and when

•

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 25 c

there were to be four, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one, for every Cycle prayed, one thousand and two hundred Salat(s).

And when there were to be five, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one, for every Cycle prayed, two thousand and four hundred (Salat(s)); and when there were to be six, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one of them, for every Cycle prayed, four thousand and eight and eight hundred Salat(s); and when there were to be seven, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one of them, for every Cycle prays, nine thousand and six hundred Salat(s).

And when there were to be eight, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one of them, for every Cycle prayed, nineteen thousand and two hundred Salat(s); and when there were to be nine, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one of them, for every Cycle prayed, thirty-six thousand and four hundred Salat(s); and when there were to be ten, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Write for each one, for every Cycle prayed, seventy-two thousand and eight hundred Salat(s)!

If they were to increase upon the ten, so even if all the skies were to become ink, and the trees as pens, and the two heavyweights (Jinn and the humans) along with the Angels were to write, they will not be able to write Rewards of even one Cycle!

O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! An exclamation of Takbeer the Momin attains with the prayer leader is better than a thousand Hajj and Umar, and better than the world and whatever is in it seventy thousand times; and a Cycle of Salat the Momin prays with the prayer leader is better than a hundred thousand Dinars donated in charity with upon the poor; and two Sajdah(s) the Momin prostrates with the prayer leader in a congregation is better than liberating one hundred necks".<sup>39</sup>

(The book) 'Jamie Al Akhbar' – from Abu Salama, from Abu Saeed Al Khudry,

.

 $<sup>^{39}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 3 H 26

'Similar to it up to his as (Jibraeel words: 'O Muhammad and A Takbeer the Momin attains (with a prayer leader) is better for him that seventy Hajj and a thousand Umrah, besides the obligatory (Salat)!

يَا مُحَمَّدُ رَكْعَةٌ يُصَلِّيهَا الْمُؤْمِنُ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ حَيْرٌ لَهُ مِنْ أَنْ يَتَصَدَّقَ بِمِائَةِ أَلْفِ دِينَارٍ عَلَى الْمَسَاكِينِ وَ سَجْدَةٌ يَسْجُدُهَا حَيْرٌ لَهُ مِنْ عِبَادَةِ سَنَةٍ وَ رَكْعَةٌ يَرْكُعُهَا اللَّهُ وَاللَّهِ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ عَلَيْ مَنْ مِائَةِ رَفَيَةٍ يُعْقِقُهَا فِي سَبِيل اللَّهِ

O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! A Cycle (of Salat) the Momin prays with the prayer leader is better for him than if he were to donate with one hundred thousand Dinars upon the poor, and a Sajdah he prostrates is better for him what worship of a year, and a Cycle the Momin prays with the prayer leader is better than one thousand necks he liberates in the way of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!

يَا مُحَمَّدُ مَنْ أَحَبَّ الْجَمَاعَةَ أَحَبَّهُ اللَّهُ وَ الْمَلَائِكَةُ أَجْمَعُونَ.

O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! One who loves (praying) the (Salat in) congregation, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Love him, and (so will) the Angels in their entirety!"<sup>40</sup>

28– الْهِدَايَةُ، قَالَ الصَّادِقُ ع فَضْلُ صَلَاةِ الرَّجُل في جَمَاعَةٍ عَلَى صَلَاةِ الرَّجُل وَحْدَهُ خَمْسٌ وَ عِشْرُونَ دَرَجَةً في الجُنَّةِ.

(The book) 'Al Hidaya' -

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Merit of the Salat of a man in congregation over the Salat of a man praying alone is twenty-five ranks in the Paradise''. 41

29-كِتَابُ زَيْدٍ النَّرْسِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: إِنَّ قَوْماً جَلَسُوا عَنْ حُضُورِ الجُمَاعَةِ فَهَمَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص أَنْ يُشْعِلَ النَّارَ فِي دُورِهِمْ حَتَّى خَرَجُوا وَ حَضَرُوا الجُمَاعَةَ مَعَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ.

The book of Zayd Al Narsy -

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'A group sat back from attending the (Salat in) congregation. Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> thought of inflaming the fire in their houses until they came out and attending the congregation with the Muslims".<sup>42</sup>

30- دَعَائِمُ الْإِسْلَامِ، رُوِّينَا عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ص أَنَّهُ قَالَ: مَنْ صَلَّى الصَّلَاةَ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ فَظُنُوا بِهِ كُلَّ حُيْرٍ وَ اقْبَلُوا شَهَادَتُهُ.

(The book) 'Da'aim Al Islam' - We are reporting,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 27

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 29

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'One who prays the Salat in congregation, then think of all good with him and accept his testimony''.<sup>43</sup>

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Salat prayed in congregation is superior to the Salat prayed individually by twenty-four Salat(s)".<sup>44</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ali-asws, he-asws was asked about the Salat in congregation, 'Is it an Imposition (obligatory)?'

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Salat is an Imposition (obligatory) and the gathering in the Salat isn't obligatory, but it is a Sunnah, and the one who neglects it turning away from it and from community of the Momineen without any excuse nor reason, there is no Salat for him''.<sup>45</sup>

And from Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who prays Al Fajr (Salat) in congregation, his Salat will be raised among Salat(s) of the righteous, and on that day he will be written as being among the delegation of the pious''. <sup>46</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ali-asws having said: 'Ali-asws stood the whole night until when pillars of the morning were split (dawn emerged), he-asws prayed Al Fajr and nodded his-asws head (dozed). When Rasool-Allah-saww had prayed the morning (Salat), he-saww did not see him-asws, so he-saww came to (Syeda) Fatima-asws. He-saww said: 'O daughter-asws! What is the matter the son-asws of your-asws uncle-as did not attend the morning Salat with us?' She informed him-saww the news.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'What was missed out by him<sup>-asws</sup> of the morning Salat in congregation is better than his<sup>-asws</sup> standing the while night!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 d

Ali-asws woke up alert to the speech of Rasool-Allah-saww. He-saww said to him-asws: 'O Ali-asws! The one who prays the morning (Salat) in congregation, it is as if he has stood the whole night performing Ruk'u and Sajdah!

O Ali-asws! Don't you-asws know that the earth clamours to Allah-azwj from the man sleeping upon it before the emergence of dawn?"<sup>47</sup>

And from Ali-asws, he-asws went to Abu Al-Darda'a early morning and found him sleeping. He-asws said to him: 'What is the matter with you?'

He said, 'Something happened from me at night so I slept'.

Ali-asws said: 'Did you neglect the morning Salat in congregation?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He said, 'Yes'.

قَالَ عَلِيٌّ يَا أَبَا الدَّرْدَاءِ لَأَنْ أُصَلِّيَ الْعِشَاءَ وَ الْفَجْرَ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ أَنْ أُحْيِيَ مَا بَيْنَهُمَا أَ وَ مَا سَمِعْتَ رَسُولَ اللهِ ص يَقُولُ لَوْ يَعْلَمُونَ مَا فِيهِمَا لَأَتَوْهُمَا وَ لَوْ حَبُواً و إِنَّكُمْوَانِ مَا بَيْنَهُمَا.

Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Al-Darda'a! If I were to pray Al-Isha and Al-Fajr (Salat) in congregation, it would be more beloved to me<sup>-asws</sup> than if I<sup>-asws</sup> to stay awake during what is between the two, and have you not heard Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> saying: 'Had they known what is in these two (Salat), they would have attended these, and even if they had to crawl, and these two are atonements for what is between them''.<sup>48</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ali-asws having said: 'A man from Juheyna came to Rasool-Allah-saww. He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! I tend to be in the valleys and my wife and my children

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 f

and my servants are with me. I proclaim Azaan and Iqamah and pray Salat with them. Are we a congregation?'

He-saww said: 'Yes'.

He said, 'Sometimes the servants pursue the camels while I, and my wife and my children remain. So I proclaim Azaan and Iqamah and pray Salat with the. Are we a congregation?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-saww said: 'Yes'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Sometimes my sons follow drops of the clouds, so I and my wife remain. So I proclaim Azaan and Igamah and pray with them. Are we a congregation?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-saww said: 'Yes'.

He said, 'The wife goes regarding her need, so I remain alone. I proclaim Azaan and Iqamah, and I pray. Am I a congregation?'

فَقَالَ رَسُولُ الله ص الْمُؤْمِنُ وَحْدَهُ جَمَاعَةً.

Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'The Momin alone, is a congregation!"49

<u>Note: -</u> And we have mention previously that when the Momin proclaims Azaan and Iqamah, two rows of Angels pray behind him.

And from Ali-asws having said: 'He will be beneath Shade of the Throne on the Day there will be no shade except His-azwj Shade, a man who goes out from his house, perfects the

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 g

purification, then walks to a house (Masjid) from the houses (Masjids) of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in order to fulfil an obligation from obligations of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he dies in what is between it and that.

And a man who stands in middle of the night after the eyes had slept, so he perfects the purification, then stands to a house (Masjid) from the houses of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, but he died in what is between it and that".<sup>50</sup>

And from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Perfecting the Wud'u in the abhorrence (extreme cold), and transferring the feet to the Masjid(s) and awaiting the Salat after the Salat washes away the sins with a washing''.<sup>51</sup>

And from him<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Best of the rows of the Salat is the front, and best of the rows of the funerals is the last'.

It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww, and how is that so?'

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Because veiling is for the women, and best of the rows of the men is their first, and best of the women is their last, and had the people known what is in the first row, no one would have connected to it except by crawling''.<sup>52</sup>

And from Ali-asws having said: 'The best of the rows is its first, and it is a row of the Angels, and the best of the front row is on the right of the prayer leader". 53

And from him-asws having said: 'Fill the gaps of the rows. One who is able of completing the first rows and which follows it, let him do so, for that is more beloved to your Prophet-saww;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 h

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 i

 $<sup>^{52}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 3 H 30 j

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 k

and complete the rows for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels as sending Salawaat upon those who are completing the rows".<sup>54</sup>

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Complete the rows and it will not harm any of you if he were to delay when he finds narrowness in the first row, so he completes the row which is behind it; and if he sees a gap in front of him, so it would not harm him if he were to walk sideway from it until he fills it, meaning while he is in the Salat". <sup>55</sup>

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Had his heart been fearful, his limbs would have been fearful'.

(The book) 'Al Rawza' of Al Shaheed Al Sany -

'The congregation is recommended in the obligatory (Salat) emphasised regarding the daily (Salat) to the extent that the one Salat from it equates to twenty-five, or twenty-seven with other than the scholar, and with him (it equates to) a thousand, and if it were to occur in a Masjid it would be double struck by its number (of participants). Thus, in the gathering with other than the scholar, two thousand and seven hundred, and with him, one hundred thousand'.

He said, 'And it is reported that with the consensus of the followers, so if it multiplies, it multiplies for each one according to the total that preceded it''.<sup>56</sup>

(The book) 'Kitab Al Imamah Wa Al Tabsira' of Ali Bin Babuwayh, from Ahmad Bin Ali, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuni,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 30 l

 $<sup>^{55}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 3 H 30 m

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 31

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Even out (straighten) your rows for straightening of the row completes the Salat''.<sup>57</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ هَارُونَ بْنِ مُوسَى عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَيْنِ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ أَسْبَاطٍ عَنِ ابْنِ فَضَّالٍ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ص قَالَ: الصَّفُّ الْأَوَّلُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ أَفْضَلُ وَ الصَّفُّ الْأَخِيرُ عَلَى الجِّنَازَة أَفْضَلُ.

And from him, from Haroun Bin Musa, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Muhammad Bin Al-Husayn, from Ali Bin Asbaat, from Ibn Fazzal,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'The first row in the Salat is the best, and the last row upon the funeral is best''.<sup>58</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِدْرِيسَ عَنِ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحْقَدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ اَبْدُ عَنْ الْمُغِيرَةِ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحُقَدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ص لُوْ عَلِمَ النّاسُ مَا فِي النِّدَاءِ وَ الصَّفَّ الْأَوَّلِ لَاسْتَهَمُوا عَلَيْهِ.

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Ismail, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Talha Bin Zayd,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Had the people known what is in the call (Azaan) and the first row, they would have crawled to it''.<sup>59</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ هُكَمَّدِ بْنِ الْأَشْعَثِ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ مُوسَى بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَ قَالَ وَسُولُ اللَّهِ صِ الرَّجُلُ أُوجِبُ أَنْ يُؤَمَّ فِي بَيْتِهِ الْخَبَرَ.

And from him, from Sahl Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Ash'as, from Musa Bin Ismail,

'Son of Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'It is more beloved for the man to lead Salat in his house (rather than pray individually)' – the Hadeeth''.<sup>60</sup>

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 32 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 32 b

 $<sup>^{59}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 3 H 32 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 3 H 32 d

باب 2 أحكام الجماعة

#### **CHAPTER 84 – RULINGS OF THE CONGREGATION**

الآيات

#### The Verses –

الأعراف وَ إِذا قُرِئَ الْقُرْآنُ فَاسْتَمِعُوا لَهُ وَ أَنْصِتُوا لَعَلَّكُمْ تُرْحَمُونَ

(Surah) Al Araaf: And when the Quran is recited, then listen intently to it and be silent, perhaps you will be Shown Mercy [7:204]

الحجر وَ لَقَدْ عَلِمْنَا الْمُسْتَقْدِمِينَ مِنْكُمْ وَ لَقَدْ عَلِمْنَا الْمُسْتَأْخِرِينَ

(Surah) Al Hijr: And We Knew of the preceding ones from you and We Know of the delayed ones [15:24].

نفسير

## Interpretation (Ahadeeth only)

صَحِيحَةُ زُرَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: وَ إِنْ كُنْتَ حَلْفَ إِمَامٍ فَلَا تَقْرَأَنَّ شَيْعًا فِي الْأُولَيَيْنِ وَ أَنْصِتْ لِقِرَاءَتِهِ وَ لَا تَقْرَأَنَّ شَيْعًا فِي الْأُولِيَيْنِ فَإِنَّ اللّهَ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ يَقُولُ لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَ إِذَا قُرِئَ الْقُرْآنُ يَعْنِي فِي الْفُرِيضَةِ خَلْفَ الْإِمَامِ- فَاسْتَمِعُوا لَهُ وَ أَنْصِتُوا لَعَلَّكُمْ تُوخَمُونَ وَ الْأُخْرَيَانِ تَبَعٌ لِلْأُولَيَيْنِ.

A correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'And if you were to be behind a prayer leader, do not recite anything in the first two Cycles and listen to his recitation, and do not recite anything in the last two (as well), for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying to the Momineen: **And when the Quran is recited,** - meaning in the obligatory Salat behind the prayer leader - **then listen intently to it and be silent, perhaps you will be Shown Mercy [7:204]**, and the two last (Cycles) follow the first two''.

And it is reported from, Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The listening intently to the Quran is obligated in the Salat and elsewhere'.

وَ فِي كِتَابِ الْعَيَّاشِي عَنْ أَبِي كَهْمَسٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: قَرَأَ ابْنُ الْكَوَّاءِ خَلْفَ أُمِيرٍ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع- لَئِنْ أَشْرَكْتَ لَيَحْبَطَنَّ عَمَلُكَ وَ لَتَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الخَاسِرِينَ فَأَنْصَتَ لَهُ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع.

And in the book of Al-Ayyashi, from Kahmas, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ibn Al-Kawa recited (in the Salat) behind Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, **if you (people) were to associate, your deeds would be Confiscated and you would happen to be from the losers [39:65]**. Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> silent to it'.

وَ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ أَبِي يَغْفُورٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع قَالَ: قُلْتُ لَهُ الرَّجُلُ يَقْرَأُ الْقُرْآنَ أَ يَجِبُ عَلَى مَنْ سَمِعَهُ الْإِنْصَاتُ لَهُ وَ الِاسْتِمَاعُ قَالَ نَعْمْ إِذَا قُرِئَ عِنْدَكَ الْقُرْآنُ وَجَبَ عَلَيْكَ الْإِنْصَاتُ وَ الِاسْتِمَاعُ.

And from Abdullah Bin Abu Yafour, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man recites the Quran, is it obligatory upon the one who hears to be silent to it and listening intently?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. When the Quran is recited in your presence, it is obligatory upon you to be silent and listen intently''.

وَ سَلدِسُهَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ص حَثَّ النَّاسَ عَلَى الصَّفَّ الْأُوَّلِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ وَ قَالَ خَيْرُ صُفُوفِ الرِّبَالِ أُوَّلُمَّا وَ شُرُّهَا آخِرُهَا وَ خَيْرُ صُفُوفِ النِّسَاءِ آخِرُهَا وَ شُرُّهَا أَةَلُهَا.

And it's sixth is that the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> urged the people to be upon the first row in the Salat, and said: 'Best of the rows of the men is its first, and its worst is its last, and best rows of the women is their last and their worst is their first one'.'

و قالَ النَّبِيُّ ص إِنَّ اللهَ وَ مَلائِكَتَهُ يُصَلُّونَ عَلَى الصَّفِّ الْمُقَدَّمِ فَازْدَحَمَ النَّاسُ وَ كَانَتْ دُورُ بَنِي عُذْرَةَ بَعِيدَةً مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ فَقَالُوا لَنَبِيعَنَّ دُورَنَا وَ لَنَشْتَرِيَنَّ دُورًا قَرِيبَةً مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ حَتَّى نُدْرِكَ الصَّفَّ الْمُتَقَدِّمَ فَنَزَلَتْ هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ عَنِ الرَّبِيعِ بْنِ أَنَسِ.

And the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels are sending Salawaat upon the front row!' The people thronged, and houses of the clan of Uzra were remote from the Masjid, so they said, 'We shall sell our houses and buy our houses nearby the Masjid until we can attain the front row!' So this Verse was Revealed about Al-Rabie Bin Anas''.

1- الخِصَالُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى الْيَقْطِينِيِّ عَنِ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيّ بْنِ يَقْطِينٍ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ حَلَفِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ: ثَلَائَةٌ لَا يُصَلَّى حَلْفَهُمُ الْمَجْهُولُ وَ الْعَالِي وَ إِنْ كَانَ يَقُولُ بِقَوْلِكَ وَ الْهُجَاهِرُ رَجُلٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِنَا نَسِيَ الْحُسَنُ بْنُ عَلِيٍّ اسْمَهُ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عِ قَالَ: ثَلَائَةٌ لَا يُصَلَّى حَلْفَهُمُ الْمَجْهُولُ وَ الْعَالِي وَ إِنْ كَانَ يَقُولُ بِقَوْلِكَ وَ الْهُجَاهِرُ بِالْفِسْقِ وَ إِنْ كَانَ مُقْتَصِداً.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Isa Al Yaqteeny, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Yaqteen, from Amro Bin Ibrahim, from Khalaf Bin Hammad, from a man from our companions Al Hassan Bin Ali forgot his name,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Three, do not pray (Salat) behind them – the unknown, the exaggerator and even though he says (believes) with your word (belief), and the one open with the mischief and even if he was moderate''. 61

يان و تحقيق مهم

## **Explanation and important research**

الظاهر أن المراد بالمجهول من لا يعلم دينه و إلا فلم يكن حاجة إلى ذكر المجاهر بالفسق و الغالي الذي يغلو في حق النبي ص و الأثمة صلوات الله عليهم بالقول بالربوبية و نحوها

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 1

The apparent is that the intent with the 'unknown' is one who does not know his religion, or otherwise, there would be no need to mention openly immoral and exaggerated people who exaggerate against the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>, may the Salawaat of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon them<sup>-asws</sup> with the word of the Lordship and such like.

```
و إن كان يقول بقولك أي يعتقد إمامة الأئمة و خلافتهم و فضلهم
```

'And even though he says (believes) with your word (belief)' – i.e., he believes in Imamate of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> and their asws caliphate, and their asws merits.

```
و إن كان مقتصدا أي متوسطا في العقائد بأن لا يكون غاليا و لا مفرطا.
```

'And even though he was moderate' – i.e., average in the belief that he neither happens to be an exaggerator nor excessive.

```
ثم اعلم أنه لا خلاف بين الأصحاب في اشتراط إيمان الإمام و عدالته و الإيمان هنا الإقرار بالأصول الخمسة على وجه يعد إماميا
```

Then know that there is no disagreement among the scholars regarding the requirement of faith (Eman) for the prayer leader and his justice. Eman here refers to acknowledging the five fundamental principles in a manner that qualifies him as a prayer leader.

```
و أما العدالة فقد اختلف كلام الأصحاب فيها اختلافا كثيرا في باب الإمامة و باب الشهادة و الظاهر أنه لا فرق عندهم في معنى العدالة في المقامين و
إن كان يظهر من الأخبار أن الأمر في الصلاة أسهل منه في الشهادة.
```

As for justice, there has been considerable disagreement among the scholars, especially in the context of the leadership (of the Salat) and testimony. It appears that there is no difference in their understanding of justice concerning these two positions, although it is evident from some reports that the matter is more lenient in the case of Salat compared to the testimony.

```
و لعل السر فيه أن الشهادة يبتني عليها الفروج و الدماء و الأموال و الحدود و المواريث فينبغي الاهتمام فيها بخلاف الصلاة فإنه ليس الغرض إلا اجتماع
المؤمنين و ائتلافهم و استجابة دعواتهم و نقص الإمام و فسقه و كفره و حدثه و جنابته لا يضر بصلاة المأموم كما سيأتي
```

And perhaps the secret behind this is that the testimony is the basis for matters related to marriages, blood, wealth, legal boundaries, and inheritances. Therefore, it is crucial to be attentive to it, unlike in the case of Salat, where the sole purpose is the congregation of Momineen, their unity, responding to their calls, and the apparent righteousness of the prayer leader, his personal shortcomings, his transgressions, his disbelief, his impurity, and his sexual impurity do not affect the validity of the Salat of the followers, as will be explained later.

```
فلذا اكتفى فيه بحسن ظاهر الإمام و عدم العلم بفسقه.
```

Therefore, it suffices in the case of Salat to consider the apparent righteousness of the prayer leader and not to inquire about his personal transgressions.

ثم الأشهر في معناها أن لا يكون مرتكبا للكبائر و لا مصرا على الصغائر و للعلماء في تفسير الكبيرة اختلاف شديد فقال قوم هي كل ذنب توعد الله عليه بالعقاب في الكتاب العزيز و قال بعضهم هي كل ذنب رتب عليه الشارع حدا أو صرح فيه بالوعيد

Then the well-known in its meaning implies that the person committing it should not be guilty of major sins or persistently indulged in minor sins. Among scholars, there is a significant difference in interpreting the term "Kabeera" (major sin). Some say it refers to any sin for which Allah-azwi has Threatened Punishment in the Mighty Book, while others argue that it refers to any sin for which the Law) has established a legal punishment or explicitly regarding the Threat.

```
و قال طائفة هي كل معصية تؤذن بقلة اكتراث فاعلها بالدين
```

A group of scholars said, 'A major sin (Kabeera) is any transgression for which the one committing it demonstrates a lack of concern for their faith'.

Another group stated, 'It is any sin for which the prohibition is established by clear and definitive evidence'.

Some argue that it includes any sin for which severe warnings are pronounced in the Quran and the Sunnah.

And some say it refers to any act that Allah has prohibited in Surat An-Nisa, from its beginning to the statement of Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, **If you shun the major sins which you are Forbidden from, We will Remove your (small) sins [4:31]** – the Verse.

Some categorise major sins as seven - associating with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and killing the soul which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited, and slandering the married woman, and devouring wealth of the orphan, and the adultery, and the fleeing from the battle march, and disobedience to the parents.

And it said these are nine with an increase with the sorcery, and the atheism in the House of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, i.e., the injustice in it, and there is an increase upon it in some of the reports of the scholar, consuming the usury.

And from Ali-asws there is an increase upon that – drinking the wine and the theft.

و زاد بعضهم على السبعة السابقة ثلاث عشرة أخرى اللواط و السحر و الربا و الغيبة و اليمين الغموس و شهادة الزور و شرب الخمر و استحلال الكعبة و السرقة و نكث الصفقة و التعرب بعد الهجرة و اليأس من روح الله و الأمن من مكر الله.

And some of them have increased upon the previous seven, another thirteen – the sodomy, and the sorcery, and the usury, and the backbiting, and the false oath, and the false testimony, and drinking the wine, and desecrating the Kaaba, and the theft, and breaking the bargain, and paganism after the Emigration, and the despair from the Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and feeling safe from the Plan of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

و قد يزاد أربع عشرة أخرى أكل الميتة و لحم الخنزير و ما أهل لغير الله به من غير ضرورة و السحت و القمار و البخس في الكيل و الوزن و معونة الظالمين و حبس الحقوق من غير عسر و الإسراف و التبذير و الخيانة و الاشتغال بالملاهي و الإصرار على الذنوب.

And another fourteen have been added – consuming the dead, and the flesh of swine, and whatever is offered to other than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with from without necessity, and the ill-gotten gains, and the gambling, and the underestimation in the measurement and the weight, and assisting the oppressors, and withholding of rights from without financial adversity, and the extravagance, and the embezzlement, and the pre-occupation with the playfulness, and the persistence upon the sins.

و قد يعد منها أشياء أخر كالقيادة و الدياثة و الغصب و النميمة و قطيعة الرحم و تأخير الصلاة عن وقتها و الكذب خصوصا على رسول الله ص و ضرب المسلم بغير حق وكتمان الشهادة و السعاية إلى الظالمين و منع الزكاة المفروضة و تأخير الحج عن عام الوجوب و الظهار و المحاربة و قطع الطريق.

And other things have been counted from it, like the ambushing, and the pimping, and the usurpation, and the gossiping, and severing the kinship, and delaying the Salat from its timings, and the lying in particular upon Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and striking the Muslim without right, and concealing the testimony, and striving to (for) the oppressors, and preventing the obligatory Zakat, and delaying the Hajj from the obligatory year, and 'Al-Zihar', and the fleeing, and banditry.

و المعروف بين أصحابنا القول الأول من هذه الأقوال و هو الصحيح و يدل عليه أخبار كثيرة

And the well-known between our companions is the first word from these words, and it is the correct, and many Ahadeeth evidence upon it.

وَ أَمَّا أَخْبَارُنَا فَفِي رِوَايَةِ يُونُسَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ الْكَبَائِرُ سَبْعٌ قَتْلُ الْمُؤْمِنِ مُتَعَمِّداً وَ قَذْفُ الْمُحْصَنَةِ وَ الْفِرَارُ مِنَ الزَّحْفِ وَ التَّعَرُّبُ بَعْدَ الْهِجْرَةِ وَ أَكُلُ مَالِ الْبِيِيمِ ظُلْماً وَ أَكُلُ الرِّبَا بَعْدَ الْبَيِّنَةِ وَ كُلُّ مَا أَوْجَبَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ عَلَيْهَا النَّارَ

And as for our Ahadeeth, it is in a report by Yunus, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'The major sins are seven – killing the Momin deliberately, and slandering the married woman, and the fleeing from the battle march, and the paganism after the Emigration, and devouring wealth of the orphan unjustly, and consuming the usury after the clarification, and all what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Obligated the Fire upon'.

وَ قَالَ إِنَّ أَكْبَرَ الْكَبَائِرِ الشِّرْكُ بِاللَّهِ.

And he-asws said: 'The most major of the major sins is the Shirk (association) with Allah-azwj''.

And in a good (Hadeeth) by Ubeyd Bin Zurara (in Al-Kafi): 'The Kufr with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and killing the soul, and the disobedience (to parents), and consuming the usury after the clarification, and devouring wealth of the orphan unjustly, and the fleeing from the battle march, and the paganism after the Emigration'.

وَ قَالَ عِ تَرْكُ الصَّلَاةِ دَاخِلٌ فِي الْكُفْرِ.

And he-asws said: 'Neglecting the Salat is included in the Kufr''.

And in a report by Mas'ada Bin Sadaqa (in Al-Kafi), from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The despondency from Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the despair from comfort of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and feeling safe from the Plan of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and killing the soul which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited, and the disobedience (to parents), and consuming wealth of the orphan (unjustly), and the usury, and the paganism after the Emigration, and slandering the married woman, and the fleeing from the battle march'.

And in the good (Hadeeth), but the correct (in Al-Kafi), from Abdul Azeem, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> the 2<sup>nd</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said to Amro Bin Ubeyd: 'The most major of the major sins is the Shirk (association) with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then the despairing from the comfort (Mercy) of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then feeling safe from the Plan of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and disobedience to the parents, and killing the soul which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited except by right, and slandering the married woman, and devouring wealth of the orphan (unjustly);

And the fleeing from the battle march, and consuming the usury, and the sorcery, and the adultery, and the false oath, and the defrauding, and preventing the obligatory Zakat, and the false testimony, and concealing the testimony, and neglecting the Salat deliberately or something from what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Obligated, and breaking the agreement (covenant), and severing the kinship'.

And it is reported by Al-Sadouq (in Uyoun Akhbar) by the reliable chain, from Al-Fazl Bin Shazan, 'Among what Al Reza<sup>-asws</sup> wrote for Al Mamoun: 'The major sins, these are: - Killing the soul which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited, and the adultery, and the theft, and drinking the wine, and disobedience to the parents, and the fleeing from the battle march, and consuming wealth of the orphans unjustly, and consuming the dead, and the blood, and flesh of the swine, and what is offered for other than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with from without necessity;

And consuming the usury after the clarification, and the ill-gotten gains, and the games of chance, and it is the gambling, and the underestimating in the measurement and the scale (weight), and slandering the married women, and the sodomy, and the false testimony, and the despair from the comfort of Allah-azwi, and feeling safe from the Plan of Allah-azwi, and the despondency from the Mercy of Allah-azwi;

And assisting the oppressors and the inclining to them, and the false oath, and withholding the rights from without financial adversity, and the lying, and the arrogance, and the extravagance, and the squandering, and the betrayal, and taking lightly with the Hajj, and battling friends of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and pre-occupation with the playfulness (sports etc.), and the persistence upon the sins'.

And it is reported similar to it (in Al Khisaal) by his chain from Al-A'mash, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, and there is an increase in its beginning: 'The Shirk (association) with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then neglecting assisting the oppressed'; and he<sup>-asws</sup> said in its end: 'And the vanities which hinder from the Zikr of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, abhorrence(s) like the singing and striking the strings (musical instruments)'.

Then Al-Sadouq said, 'The major sins, these are seven, and after it, so every sin is major with the addition to what is smaller than it, and small with the addition to what is larger than it, and this is the meaning of what Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> has mentioned in this Hadeeth of mentioning the major sins, the additional upon the seven, and there is no strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj'</sup> – end.

و يدل على أن الصدوق إنما يقول بالسبع في الكبائر.

And it evidence upon that Al-Sadouq rather is saying 'seven' regarding the major sins.

وَ رَوَى أَيْضاً فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ ع قَالَ: وَجَدْنَا فِي كِتَابِ عَلِيٍّ ع أَنَّ الْكَبَائِرَ خَمْسٌ الشِّرْكُ بِاللهِ وَ عُقُوقُ الْوَالِدَيْنِ وَ أَكُلُ الرِّبَا بَعْدَ الْبَيِّنَةِ وَ الْفِرَارُ مِنَ الزَّحْف وَ التَّعَرُّبُ بَعْدَ الْهِجْرَة.

And it is reported as well in the correct (Hadeeth in Al Khisaal), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'We found in the book of Ali<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The major sins are five – the Shirk (association) with Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, and disobedience to the parents, and consuming the usury after the clarification, and the fleeing from the battle march, and the paganism after the Emigration'.

And in a reliable report (in Al Khisaal), there is another from Ubeyd Bin Zurara, from him-asws: 'These are devouring wealth of the orphans (unjustly), and the fleeing from the battle march, and consuming the usury, and slandering the married women, and killing the Momin deliberately'.

And from Abdul Rahman Bin Kaseer, from him<sup>-asws</sup>: 'These are seven – the Shirk (association), and killing the soul, and consuming wealth of the orphan (unjustly), and disobedience to the parents, and slandering the married woman, and the fleeing from the battle march, and denial of rights of People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household'.

And it is reported by Al-Ayyashi – by his chain from Muyassir, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I, and Alqamah Al-Hazramy, and Abu Hassan Al-Ijaly, and Abdullah Bin Ajlan were awaiting Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> came out to us. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Welcome and hello! By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I<sup>-asws</sup> love your aromas and your souls, and you are upon the religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!'

Alqamah said, 'The one who happens to be upon the religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, are you<sup>-asws</sup> testifying that he is from the people of Paradise?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> remained (silent) for a while, then said: 'Irradiate yourselves! If you do not indulge in the major sins, I<sup>-asws</sup> do testify!'

قُلْنَا وَ مَا الْكَبَائِرُ

We said, 'And what are the major sins?'

قَالَ هِيَ فِي كِتَابِ اللَّهِ عَلَى سَبْع

He-asws said: 'These are in the Book of Allah-azwi are upon seven'.

قُلْنَا فَعُدَّهَا عَلَيْنَا جُعِلْنَا فِدَاكَ

We said, 'Count these to us, may we be sacrificed for you-asws!'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Shirk with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Magnificent, and devouring wealth of the orphans, and consuming the usury after the clarification, and disloyalty to the parent, and the fleeing from the battle march, and killing the Momin, and slandering the married woman'.

قُلْنَا مَا مِنَّا أَحَدٌ أَصَابَ مِنْ هَذِهِ شَيْمًا

We said, 'We said, 'There is no one from us who has indulged in anything from these!'

قَالَ فَأَنْتُمْ إِذًا.

He-asws said: 'So you are (people of Paradise), then!"

And it is reported by the Sheykh Ja'far Bin Ahmad Al Qummi in the book 'Al-Ghayaat', by his chain from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! What is the matter we are testifying upon the ones opposing us with the Kufr and with the Fire, while we are not testify upon ourselves nor upon our companions they will be in the Paradise?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Due to your weakness, where there does not happen to be anything from the major sins among you all, then testify that you will be in the Paradise'.

قُلْتُ أَيُّ شَيْءٍ الْكَبَائِرُ

I said, 'Which thing are the major sins?'

فَقَالَ أَكْبَرُ الْكَبَائِرِ الشِّرْكُ وَ عُقُوقُ الْوَالِدَيْنِ وَ التَّعَرُّبُ بَعْدَ الْهِجْرَةِ وَ قَذْفُ الْمُحْصَنَةِ وَ الْفِرَارُ مِنَ الزَّحْفِ وَ أَكْلُ مَالِ الْيَتِيمِ ظُلْماً وَ الرِّبَا بَعْدَ الْبَيِّنَةِ وَ قَتْلُ الْمُؤْمِن He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The most major of the major sins is the Shirk, and disloyalty to the parents, and the paganism after the emigration, and slandering the married woman, and the feeing from the battle march, and devouring wealth of the orphans unjustly, and the usury after the clarification, and killing the Momin'.

فَقُلْتُ الزَّنَا وَ السَّرقَةُ

I said, 'The adultery and the theft?'

قَالَ لَيْسَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ.

He-asws said: 'These aren't from that''.

And it has been reported in some Ahadeeth that certain actions are considered as major sins, such as singing, being unfair in bequeathing one's wealth, lying about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>, aiding wrongdoers, and other such.

```
و اختلف أيضا في معنى الإصرار على الصغائر فقيل هو الإكثار منها سواء كان من نوع واحد أو من أنواع مختلفة و قيل المداومة على نوع واحد منها و
نقل بعضهم قولا بأن المراد به عدم التوبة و هو ضعيف.
```

There is also a difference in the interpretation of what it means to persist in committing minor sins. Some have said it refers to committing them frequently, whether they are of the same type or different types. Others have argued that it means persisting in committing one particular type of minor sin. Some have even reported a weak opinion that it signifies not repenting from these sins.

```
و قسم بعض علمائنا الإصرار إلى فعلي و حكمي فالفعلي هو الدوام على نوع واحد منها بلا توبة أو الإكثار من جنسها بلا توبة و الحكمي هو العزم
على فعل تلك الصغيرة بعد الفراغ منها.
```

Some of our scholars have categorised persistence into practical and judicial aspects. Practical persistence involves continuing to commit one particular type of minor sin without repentance or increasing the frequency of such sins without repentance. Judicial persistence, on the other hand, pertains to making a firm determination to commit these minor sins after having abstained from them.

```
و هذا مما ارتضاه جماعة من المتأخرين و النص خال عن بيان ذلك لكن الأنسب بالمعنى اللغوي المداومة على نوع واحد منها و العزم على المعاودة إليها
```

This is a view that some of the later scholars have accepted, although there is no explicit textual evidence that specifies this. However, the more appropriate interpretation, linguistically speaking, is to consider persistence as continuing to commit one specific type of minor sin and having a firm determination to repeat it.

قال الجوهري أصررت على الشيء أي أقمت و دمت و قال في النهاية أصر على الشيء يصر إصرارا إذا لزمه و داومه و ثبت عليه و في القاموس أصر على الأمر لزم

Al-Jawhari stated that to 'Asarrta' means to persist or continue something, to establish and maintain it. He also said that 'Asr' means to be determined and continuous when adhering to something. In the dictionary, 'Asr' means adhering to a matter consistently.

و أما الإكثار من الذنوب و إن لم يكن من نوع واحد بحيث يكون ارتكابه للذنب أكثر من اجتنابه عنه إذا عن له من غير توبة فالظاهر أنه قادح في العدالة بلا خلاف في ذلك بينهم.

As for committing numerous sins, even if they are not of the same type, in such a way that committing the sin outweighs avoiding it without repentance, it seems evident that this would diminish one's righteousness, and there is no dispute among scholars about this.

و في كون العزم على الفعل بعد الفراغ منه قادحا فيه محل إشكال

The determination to commit an act after abstaining from it is considered problematic and subject to doubt.

لَكِنَّ رَوَى الْكُلَيْنِيُ عَنْ جَابِرٍ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع فِي قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَرَّ وَ جَلَ وَ لَمْ يُصِرُّوا عَلَى ما فَعَلُوا وَ هُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ قَالَ الْإِصْرَارُ أَنْ يُذْنِبَ الذَّنْبَ وَ لَا يَسْتَغْفِرَ وَ لَا يُحَدِّثَ نَفْسَهُ بِنَهْبَةِ فَذَلِكَ الْإصْرَارُ.

But it is reported by Al Kulayni (in Al-Kafi), from Jabir, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and they do not persist upon what they are doing while they are knowing [3:135]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The persistence is him committing the sin and not seeking Forgiveness nor discuss the repentance with himself, so that is the persistence'.

و الحديث المشهور لا صغيرة مع الإصرار و لاكبيرة مع الاستغفار يومئ إلى أن الإصرار يحصل بعدم الاستغفار بقرينة المقابلة و في العرف يقال فلان مصر على هذا الأمر إذاكان عازما على العود إليه فالقول بكون العزم داخلا في الإصرار لا يخلو من قوة.

The famous Hadeeth is that neither a minor sin with persistence nor a major sin with seeking Forgiveness is insignificant. This indicates that persistence occurs when one does not seek Forgiveness, as suggested by the context of contrast. In common language, it is said that someone is 'persistent' in a matter when they are determined to return to it. Therefore, the assertion that determination is inherent in persistence is a plausible one and it carries a strong argument.

و المشهور لا سيما بين المتأخرين اعتبار المروة في الإمامة و الشهادة و لا شاهد له من جهة النصوص و في ضبط معناها عبارات لهم متقاربة المعنى و حاصلها مجانبة ما يؤذن بخسة النفس و دناءة الهمة من المباحات و المكروهات و صغائر المحرمات التي لا تبلغ حد الإصرار

The prevalent view, especially among later scholars, is to consider a certain level of leniency concerning minor sins in the matters of leadership (for Salat) and testimony. There is no direct textual evidence to support this, but in defining its meaning, they use similar expressions, suggesting a reluctance to consider small, trivial matters that might indicate low self-esteem

or a lack of ambition in permissible and disliked actions. These minor sins don't reach the level of persistence.

كالأكل في الأسواق و المجامع في أكثر البلاد و البول في الشوارع المسلوكة وكشف الرأس في المجامع و تقبيل أمته و زوجته في المحاضر و لبس الفقيه لباس المجندي و الإكثار من المضحكات و المضايقة في اليسير التي لا تناسب حاله و يختلف ذلك بحسب اختلاف الأشخاص و الأعصار و الأمصار و العادات المختلفة.

Like eating in markets and gatherings in most places, urinating in public streets, revealing one's head in gatherings, kissing his maid and wife in public areas, a jurist (scholar) dressing like a soldier, excessive laughter, and annoying behaviour in minor matters that don't fit the situation. This varies depending on individuals, circumstances, regions, and different customs.

The truth is that as long as something does not contradict the Law and there is no specific prohibition against it, it should not be regarded as a breach of righteousness, and there is no evidence to support such a view. There is no trace of it in the Ahadeeth, and, in fact, there is evidence to the contrary in many reports.

و من كان أشرف من رسول الله ص و كان يركب الحمار العاري و يردف خلفه و يأكل ماشيا إلى الصلاة كما روي و كأنهم اقتفوا في ذلك أثر العامة فإنما مذكورة في كتبهم و لذا لم يذكر المحقق ره ذلك في معناها و أعرض منه كثير من القدماء و المتأخرين.

Even someone as honourable as Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> used to ride a bareback donkey and let others ride behind him<sup>-saww</sup>, and he<sup>-saww</sup> would eat while walking to the Salat, as has been narrated. It is as if they followed the common practice in this regard since it is mentioned in their books. Therefore, the scholars who delve into the subject do not mention this aspect, and many of the early and later scholars disregard it.

The act of omitting recommended actions is not considered in determining one's righteousness, unless this omission reaches a level that indicates negligence or carelessness toward religion, such as neglecting recommended actions as a whole.

قال الشهيد الثاني و لو اعتاد ترك صنف منها كالجماعة و النوافل و نحو ذلك فكترك الجميع لاشتراكها في العلة المقتضية لذلك نعم لو تركها أحيانا لم يضر.

Al Shaheed Al Sany, mentioned that even if someone were to regularly omit a specific category of recommended actions, like voluntary Salat(s) or similar acts, if these actions share a common rationale that justifies their observance, then abandoning all of them collectively would be problematic. However, if someone occasionally omits them, it wouldn't be harmful.

و إذا زالت العدالة بارتكاب ما يقدح فيها فتعود بالتوبة بغير خلاف ظاهرا وكذلك من حد في معصية ثم تاب رجعت عدالته و قبلت شهادته و نقل بعض أصحاب إجماع الفرقة على ذلك و لعل الأشهر أنه لا يكفي في ذلك مجرد إظهار التوبة بل لا بد من الاختبار مدة يغلب معه الظن بأنه صادق في توبته.

If one's righteousness is compromised by committing acts that diminish it, it can be restored through repentance without apparent disagreement. Likewise, if someone transgresses and then repents, their righteousness is reinstated, and their testimony can be accepted. Some companions have even reported a consensus among the followers on this matter. However, it is perhaps more preferable that mere declaration of repentance is not sufficient, and there should be a testing period during which there is a strong presumption of the sincerity of their repentance.

Among the followers of this view, there are those who believe that rectifying one's deeds, including performing righteous acts such as reciting supplications or Zikr, is sufficient for the restoration of righteousness. Some of them suffice by repeatedly showing repentance and regret as a means of rectifying their deeds.

The Sheikh, in a particular context in 'Al-Mabsut', concluded that accepting testimony can be sufficient by simply showing repentance, based on the words of Al-Hakim to someone, 'Repent, and I shall accept your testimony', which implies that sincere repentance leads to the restoration of righteousness.

And it is not empty of strength due to what is reported by the Sheykh in his correct (Hadeeth), from Abdullah Bin Sinan (in Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the one having been punished the legal penalty, if he repents, will his testimony be accepted?

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he repents and his repentance is that he retracts regarding what he had said and belies himself in the presence of the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> and in presence of the Muslims. When he does so, then it is up to the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> to accept his testimony after that''.

And by a reliable chain from Abu Al-Sabbah Al-Kinany (in Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the slanderer after the legal penalty has been established upon him, 'What is his repentance?'

قَالَ يُكْذِبُ نَفْسَهُ

He-asws said: 'He should belie himself'.

قُلْتُ أَ رَأَيْتَ إِنْ أَكْذَبَ نَفْسَهُ وَ تَابَ أَ تُقْبَلُ شَهَادَتُهُ

I said, 'What is your asws view if he does belie himself and repents, will his testimony be accepted?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes!'

And approximate to it has been reported from Yunus, from one of his companions, from one of the two ( $5^{th}$  or  $6^{th}$  Imam<sup>-asws</sup>)'.

And by his chain from Al-Sakuni, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, a man testified in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence and his hand and his leg had been cut at daytime, and he<sup>-asws</sup> allowed his testimony, and he had repented and his repentance was recognised''.

And from Al-Qasim Bin Suleyman (in Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man slandering the man, so he is whipped the legal penalty. Then he repents and nothing is known from him except good, 'Is his testimony allowed?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ مَا يُقَالُ عِنْدَكُمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes, what is being said with you all?'

I said, 'They are saying his repentance is regarding what is between him and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. His testimony should not be accepted, ever!'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Evil is what they are saying! My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he repents and nothing is known from him except good, his testimony is allowed''.

And in the trusted (Hadeeth in Al Tahzeeb), from Sama'at Bin Mihran who said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The false testifier will be whipped not having any timing for it, and that is up to the Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> can circle with them until the people recognise them'.

وَ أَمَّا قَوْلُ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ - وَ لا تَقْبَلُوا لَمُمْ شَهادَةً أَبَداً ... إِلَّا الَّذِينَ تابُوا قُلْتُ كَيْفَ تُعْرَفُ تَوْبَتُهُ قَالَ يُكْذِبُ نَفْسَهُ حِينَ يُضْرَبُ وَ يَسْتَغْفِرُ رَبَّهُ فَإِذَا فَعَارَ ذَلِكَ فَقَدْ ظَهَرَ تَوْبَتُهُ وَ مِثْلُهُ كَثِيرٌ.

And as for Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and do not accept the testimony from them, ever, [24:4] Except those who repent [24:5],** I said, 'And how will his repentance be recognised?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should belie himself when he is beaten, and he should Forgiveness of his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>. When he does that so his repentance is revealed' – and similar to it are many'.

ثم اعلم أن المتأخرين من علمائنا اعتبروا في العدالة الملكة و هي صفة راسخة في النفس تبعث على ملازمة التقوى و المروة و لم أجدها في النصوص و لا في كلام من تقدم على العلامة من علمائنا و لا وجه لاعتبارها.

Furthermore, know that many modern scholars among our scholars have considered a state of moral excellence in the context of justice. This is a firm quality within a person that encourages them to adhere to piety and uprightness. I have not found this concept in the texts, nor in the writings of any of our distinguished scholars who preceded this contemporary generation, and there is no basis for considering it.

بقي الكلام في أن المعتبر في العدالة المشروطة في إمام الجماعة و الشاهد هل هو الظن الغالب بحصول العدالة المستند إلى البحث و التفتيش أم يكفي في ذلك ظهور الإيمان و عدم ظهور ما يقدح في العدالة.

The discussion revolves around whether what is considered in terms of righteousness concerning the prayer leader of the congregation and the witness is the predominant presumption of righteousness based on research and investigation, or whether it suffices for faith to be apparent and nothing that diminishes righteousness is evident.

المشهور بين المتأخرين الأول و جوز بعض الأصحاب التعويل فيها على حسن الظاهر و قال ابن الجنيدكل المسلمين على العدالة إلى أن يظهر خلافها و ذهب الشيخ في الخلاف و ابن الجنيد و المفيد في كتاب الأشراف إلى أنه يكفي في قبول الشهادة ظاهر الإسلام مع عدم ظهور ما يقدح في العدالة و مال إليه في المبسوط و هو ظاهر الإستبصار بل ادعى في الخلاف الإجماع و الأخبار.

Among the modern scholars, the prevalent view is the first one, which relies on the outward appearance. Ibn al-Juneid stated that all Muslims are deemed righteous until evidence to the contrary emerges. However, the Sheikh held a different view, and Ibn al-Juneid and Al-Mufid, in the book 'Al Ashraaf', concluded that what suffices for accepting testimony is the outward manifestation of Islam without any apparent breach of righteousness. In fact, they claimed consensus and narrated supporting reports regarding this matter.

و قال البحث عن عدالة الشهود ماكان في أيام النبي ص و لا أيام الصحابة و لا أيام التابعين إنما شيء أحدثه شريك بن عبد الله القاضي و لوكان شرطا لما أجمع أهل الأمصار على تركه

The quest to determine the righteousness of witnesses, as it is done nowadays, did not exist during the time of the Prophet-saww, the era of the Companions, or the era of the Tabi'in (the generation that followed the Companions). It is something introduced by Sharik ibn Abdullah the judge. If it were a valid condition, the people of various regions would not have unanimously abandoned it.

و الظاهر عدم القائل بالفصل في باب الإمامة و الشهادة فما يدل على الحال في أحدهما يدل على الحال في الآخر و القول الأخير أقوى لأخبار كثيرة دلت عليه.

Moreover, the fact that there is no clear stance on the matter of leadership of the Salat and testimony indicates that what applies to one also applies to the other. The latter view, which suggests there is no need for such an investigation, is strengthened by many reports that evidence upon it.

It has been reported (in Al-Faqeeh) from Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> by a correct chain: 'Every one is born upon the nature and is known with the righteousness within himself, his testimony is allowed'.

And it is reported by the Sheykh, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> by a reliable chain, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Five things are obligated upon the people to be taking with the apparent ruling – the Wilayah, and the marriage, and the inheritances, and the slaughter (of the meat for eating), and the testimonies. When he reveals it apparently, his apparent is trusted, his testimony is allowed and he will not be asked about his esoteric'.

And it is reported by the Sheykh and Al Sadouq (in Al Khisaal) – 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a group who had gone out from Khurasan or ones of the mountains, and a man led them (in Salat). When they came to Al-Kufa, they came to know he was a Jew'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They will not repeat (the Salat)''.

And it is reported by the Sheykh, from Abdul Rahman Al Qaseer who said, 'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> saying: 'When an unknown man were to lead the people (in Salat) reads the Quran, do not recite behind him, and he can count with his Salat (as being correct)'.

There are many reports that indicate that when a request is made to the prayer leader a presenter takes the hand of a man from the community and forwards him. If one reflects on the practices of previous generations regarding their consistency in congregational Salat(s), the encouragement of the Law in that regard, their testimonials in business transactions, leases, and other dealings, as well as the traditions of rulers in accepting testimony, and the

appointments made by the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, and Imam Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, it becomes clear that there should be no doubt about the justice of the prayer leaders.

و لو كان التضييق الذي بنوا عليه الأمر في تلك الأعصار و جعلوا العدالة تلو العصمة حقا لما كان يكاد يوجد في البلاد العظيمة رجلان يتصف بما و لو وجد فرضاكيف يتحملان جميع عقود المسلمين و طلاقهم و نكاحهم و إمامتهم

If the narrowing down of the concept of righteousness, as they have formulated it in those times, and making righteousness synonymous with infallibility were true, hardly anyone in the vast lands could be characterized by it. Even if someone were found to be righteous, how could they bear the responsibility of witnessing all the contracts, divorces, marriages, and leading congregational Salat(s)?

فيلزم تعطل السنن و الأحكام و صار ذلك سببا لتشكيك الشيطان أكثر الخلق في هذه الأزمنة و صيرهم بذلك محرومين عن فضائل الجمعة و الجماعة وفقنا الله و سائر المؤمنين لما يحب و يرضى و أعاذنا و إياهم من متابعة أهل الهوى.

This would necessitate the suspension of Sunnah acts and rulings. This would lead to Satan<sup>-la</sup> casting more doubts among people in these times, depriving them of the virtues of Friday Salat and congregation. May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Guide us and all Momineen to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves and is Satisfied with, and Protect us from following the desires of those inclined to whims.

قال الشهيد الثاني ره و هذا القول و إن كان أبين دليلا و أكثر رواية و حال السلف تشهد به و بدونه لا يكاد ينتظم الأحكام للحكام خصوصا في المدن الكبار و القاضي من المتقدمين يستند إليها لكن المشهور الآن بل المذهب خلافه.

Al-Shaheed Al-Sany stated that even though this opinion may lack the clearest evidence, it is more commonly reported and has the backing of the practices of the early Muslim community. In fact, both the earlier and later scholars often rely on it to establish legal rulings, especially in larger cities. Judges among the early scholars also frequently adopted this view. However, it is noteworthy that the prevailing opinion nowadays, even considered a school of thought, contradicts this view.

و قال سبطه السيد قدس سره في المدارك قد نقل جمع من الأصحاب الإجماع على أن العدالة شرط في الإمام و إن اكتفى بعضهم في تحقيقها بحسن الظاهر أو عدم معلومية الفسق ثم ذكر بعض الروايات التي استدل بها القوم ثم قال و هذه الأخبار لا تخلو من ضعف في سند أو قصور في دلالة

His grandson the Sayyid may his soul be sanctified, mentioned in 'Al-Madarek' that a group of companions have transmitted a consensus on the requirement of righteousness for prayer leader. However, some of them have sufficed by considering the apparent righteousness or the absence of knowledge of unrighteousness. Then he mentioned some narrations used as evidence by some, but he also noted that these reports are not free from weaknesses in their chains or deficiencies in their implication.

و المستفاد من إطلاق كثير من الروايات و خصوص بعضها الاكتفاء في ذلك بحسن الظاهر و المعرفة بفقه الصلاة بل المنقول من فعل السلف الاكتفاء بما دون ذلك إلا أن المصير إلى ما ذكره الأصحاب أحوط انتهى. Furthermore, it is widely derived from many of these narrations, and especially some of them, that sufficiency can be based on apparent righteousness and knowledge of the jurisprudence of prayer. In fact, the transmitted practice of the early generations supports sufficiency based on less stringent criteria. Nonetheless, leaning towards what the majority of the scholars have mentioned is more prudent - end.

و الذي يظهر لي من الأخبار أن المعتبر في الشهادة عدم معلومية الفسق و حسن الظاهر و في الصلاة مع ذلك المواظبة على الجمعة و الجماعة و عدم الإخلال بذلك بغير عذر

Based on what I gather from the reports, it seems that what's considered for testimony is the absence of a known unrighteousness and apparent righteousness. In Salat, in addition to these factors, regular attendance at Friday Salat and congregational Salat without violation, except for a valid excuse, is also considered.

و لو ظهر فسق نادرا و علم من ظواهر أحواله التأثر و التألم و الندامة فهذا يكفي في عدم الحكم بفسقه و لو علم منه عدم المبالاة أو التجاهر و التظاهر فهذا قادح لعدالته.

Even if rare unrighteousness becomes evident, if there's a clear demonstration of remorse and change in behaviour, this can be sufficient to not judge someone as unrighteous. However, if there's evidence of indifference or flaunting unrighteousness, this can undermine their righteousness.

و لنذكر زائدا على ما تقدم بعض ما يدل على ذلك

And let us mention additional upon what has preceded, some of what evidence's upon that.

فَمِنْهَا مَا رَوَاهُ الصَّدُوقُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ قُتَيْبَةَ عَنْ حَمْدَانَ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ عَنْ نُوحِ بْنِ شُعَيْبٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ عُقْبَةً عَنْ عَلْقُمَةً بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ قَالَ الصَّادِقُ جَعْفُرُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ ع وَ قَدْ قُلْتُ لَهُ يَا ابْنَ رَسُولِ اللّهِ أَخْبَرُنى عَمَّنْ تُقْبَلُ شَهَادَتُهُ وَ مَنْ لَا تُقْبَلُ

From these is what is reported by Al Sadouq (in Al Amaali), from his father, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Quteyba, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman, from Nuh Bin Shueyb, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Salih Bin Uqba, from Alqamah Bin Muhammad who said, 'Al-Sadiq Ja'far Bin Muhammad-asws, and I had said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! Inform me about the one whose testimony is accepted and the ones whose is not accepted'.

فَقَالَ يَا عَلْقَمَةُ كُلُ مَنْ كَانَ عَلَى فِطْرَةِ الْإِسْلَامِ جَازَتْ شَهَادَتُهُ

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Alqamah! Every one who was upon the nature of Al-Islam, his testimony is allowed'.

قَالَ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ تُقْبَلُ شَهَادَةُ مُقْتَرِفٍ بِالذُّنُوبِ

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'Will his testimony be accepted if he indulges in the sins?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Alqamah! If the testimony of the one indulging in sins is not accepted, no testimonies will be accepted except of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and the successors<sup>-asws</sup>, because they<sup>-asws</sup> are the infallible apart from rest of the created beings.

فَمَنْ لَمْ تَرَهُ بِعَيْنِكَ يَرْتَكِبُ أَوْ لَمْ يَشْهَدْ عَلَيْهِ بِذَلِكَ شَاهِدَانِ فَهُوَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْعَدَالَةِ وَ السَّتْرِ وَ شَهَادَتُهُ مَقْبُولَةٌ وَ إِنْ كَانَ فِي نَفْسِهِ مُدْنِياً وَ مَنِ اغْتَابَهُ بِمَا فِيهِ فَهُوَ حَارِجٌ عَنْ وَلَايَةِ اللّهِ عَرَّ وَ جَلَّ دَاخِلٌ فِي وَلايَةِ الشَّيْطَانِ.

The one who you have not seen committing (sins) or two witnesses have not testified upon him with that, so he is from the people of justice and the veiling, and his testimony is accepted, and even though he may be a sinner within himself, and the one who backbites with what is in him, he is outside from Wilayah of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, entering into wilayah of the Satan<sup>-la'</sup>.

وَ لَقَدْ حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ صِ قَالَ: مَنِ اغْتَابَ مُؤْمِناً بِمَا فِيهِ لَمْ يَجْمَعِ اللّهُ بَيْنَهُمَا فِي الْجُنَّةِ أَبَداً وَ مَنِ اغْتَابَ مُؤْمِناً بِمَا لَيْسَ فِيهِ انْقَطَعَتِ الْعِصْمَةُ بَيْنَهُمَا وَ كَانَ الْمُغْتَابُ فِي النَّارِ خالِداً فِيها وَ بغْسَ الْمَصِيرُ إِلَى آخِر مَا مَرَّ فِي كِتَابِ الْإِيمَانِ وَ الْكُفْرِ.

And it has been narrated to me from his-asws father from his-asws forefathers-asws that Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'One who backbites a Momin with whatever is in him, Allah-azwi will not Gather the two in the Paradise, ever, and the one who backbites a Momin with what isn't in him, the sanctity gets cut off between the two and the backbiter would be in the Fire being eternally in it, and it is the evil destination' – up to end of what has passed in the book of 'Eman Wa Al-Kufr''.

وَ رُوِيَ فِي الْخِصَالِ وَ الْغَيُونِ بِأَسَانِيدَ عَنِ الرِّضَا عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ص مَنْ عَامَلَ النَّاسَ فَلَمْ يَظْلِمْهُمْ وَ حَدَّتَهُمْ فَلَمْ يَكْذِيْمُمْ وَ وَعَدَهُمْ فَلَمْ يَكُذِيْمُمُ وَ وَعَدَهُمْ فَلَمْ يَكُذِيْمُهُمْ وَ حَرُمَتْ غِيبَتُهُ عَلَمْ فَهُوَ مِثَنْ كَمَلَتْ مُرُوَّتُهُ وَ خَجَبَتْ أُخُوَّتُهُ وَ حَرُمَتْ غِيبَتُهُ

Ad it is reported in (the books) 'Al-Khisaal', and 'Al-Uyoun' by chain from Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who utilises the people (employs, hires etc.), so he does not oppress them, and narrates (about) them and does not belie them, and promises them and does not break, so he is from the ones who nobility is perfect and his justice has been revealed, and his brotherhood is obligated, and backbiting him is prohibited''.

وَ رُوِيَ خُوْهُ بِسَنَدٍ مُعْتَبَرٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع.

And it is reported approximate to it by a reliable chain, from Abu Abdullah-asws'.

وَ رُوِيَ فِي الْمَجَالِسِ بِسَنَدِهِ عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ زِيَادٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: مَنْ صَلَّى خَمْسَ صَلَوَاتٍ فِي الْيَوْمِ وَ اللَّيْلَةِ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ فَظُنُّوا بِهِ حُيْراً وَ أَجِيرُوا شَهَادَتُهُ.

And it is reported in (the book) 'Al-Majaalis' by his chain from Ibrahim Bin Ziyad, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who prays five Salat(s) during the day and the night in congregation, thing good with him and allow his testimony!''

And regarding it as well, from Haroun Bin Al-Jahm, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the mischievous is open with his mischief, there is no sanctity for him nor any backbiting (applicable)''.

And it is reported by Al-Himeyri in 'Qurb Al Isnaad', from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Three, there isn't any sanctity for them', and he<sup>-asws</sup> counted from them the mischievous being open with the mischief'.

And in the book 'Al-Ikhtisaas' – from Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who throws away the apparel of modesty, there is no backbiting (applicable) to him''.

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the good (Hadeeth) from Al-Bazanty, from Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, he said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! How is the Sunnah divorce done?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When she is pure from her menstruation before he sleeps with her, by two just witnesses just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Said in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said in end of the report: 'One who is born upon the nature (of Al-Islam), his testimony is allowed upon the divorce after goodness is known from him''.

And it is reported by Al-Sadouq in the correct (Hadeeth), from Abdullah Bin Al-Mugheira, from Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who is born upon the nature and is known with the righteousness regarding himself, his testimony is accepted''.

And it is reported from the Prophet-saww having said: 'One who prays the five (daily) Salat(s) in congregation, then thing all good with him'.

وَ رَوَى الْكُلَيْئِيُ بِإِسْنَادِهِ عَنْ يُونُسَ بْنِ يَعْقُوبَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ مَنْ أَذْنَبَ ذَنْبًا فَعَلِمَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ مُطَّلِعٌ عَلَيْهِ إِنْ شَاءَ عَذْبَهُ وَ إِنْ شَاءَ غَفَرَ لَهُ وَ إِنْ لَمْ يَسْتَغْفِرْ.

And it is reported by Al-Kulayni, by his chain from Yunus Bin Yaqoub, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'One who commits a sin, then know that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Noticing him. If He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires He<sup>-azwj</sup> can Punish him, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires He<sup>-azwj</sup> can Forgive him, and even if he does not seek Forgiveness'.

And from Aban Bin Taghlib who said, 'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'There is none from a servant who commits a sin, so he regrets upon it, except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Forgive him before he even seeks Forgiveness''.

And from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Loves Tried ones, the penitent''.

And from Amro Bin Jumie (in Al-Kafi) who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who comes to us seeking the jurisprudence and the Quran and its interpretation, leave him, and one who comes to us to expose defects Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted has Veiled, put him aside''.

A man from the group said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! By Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, I have been staying upon a sin for a long time. I want to transfer away from it to something else, but I am not able upon it!'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'If you were truthful, then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves you and nothing prevents Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from Transferring you away from it to something else, except you should fear Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.

And it is reported by Al-Shaheed Al-Sany, from Al Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who hears the call (Azaan) but does not respond to it from without a reason, there is no Salat for him!

And Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There is no Salat for the one who does not pray in the Masjid with the Muslims except from a (valid) reason, and there is no backbiting except for the one who prays in his house and turns away from our congregation, and the one who turns away from congregation of the Muslims, his justice will fall and abandoning him is obligated, and if he is

raised to a leader of the Muslims, he will warn him, and caution him, and one who necessitates congregation of the Muslims, backbiting him is prohibited, and his justice is affirmed'.

And it is reported by the Sheykh by a reliable chain from Abdullah Bin Abu Yafour who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'With was is justice of the man between the Muslims recognised, until his testimony is acceptable for them and against them?'

He (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He (prayer leader) should be known with the veiling, and the chastity, and the restraint about the belly and the private parts and the hand and the tongue, and known with shunning the major sins which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Promised the Fire upon, from drinking the wine, and the adultery, and disloyalty to the parents, and the fleeing from the battle march, and other such.

And the evidence upon all of that and the concealment of entirety of his faults until it is prohibited upon the Muslims to investigate whatever is beyond that of his stumbles and backbiting him, and it is obligatory upon them to befriend him, and manifesting his justice among the people is the preserving of the five (daily) Salat(s), when he is persistent upon them and preserves upon their timings by attending congregation of the Muslims.

And he should not stay back from (attending) their congregations in their praying places except from a (valid) reason, and that is because the Salat is a veil and an atonement for the sins, and had it not been that it would not have been for anyone to testify upon anyone with the righteousness, because the one who does not pray Salat there is no righteousness for him between the Muslims, because the ruling flowing regarding it from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> with burning in middle of his house".

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There is no Salat for the one who does not pray in the Masjid with the Muslims, except from a (valid) reason'.

And Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There is no backbiting except for the one who prays Salat in his house and turns away from our congregation, and the one who turns away from congregation of the Muslims, it is obligatory upon the Muslims to backbite him, and his justice falls between them, and abandoning him is obligated.

And when he is raised to the leader of the Muslims, he will warn him and caution him, either he attends congregation of the Muslims or else his house would be burnt down upon him; and the one who necessitates their congregations backbiting him is prohibited, and his justice is affirmed between them'.

```
و من تأمل في هذه الأخبار حق التأمل اتضح له ما ذكرناه غاية الاتضاح لا سيما الخبر الأخير و هو مروي في الفقيه بسند صحيح بأدنى تفاوت فإنه
يستفاد منها أن الذي يقدح في العدالة فعل الكبيرة التي أوعد الله عليها النار
```

Upon contemplation of these reports, the clarity of what we mentioned, especially the last report, becomes evident. It is narrated in 'Al-Faqih' with an authentic chain of narrators with slight variation. From this, it can be inferred that someone who questions a witness's credibility has committed a major sin for which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Promised Hellfire.

To judge someone based on this, it is sufficient that the individual outwardly adheres to the condition of concealing their faults while being part of the Muslim congregation. In fact, the apparent meaning of the latter part of the report suggests sufficiency in adhering to their congregation.

And I (Majlisi) shall bring the complete word regarding it in chapters on the testimonies, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted so Desire, and investigation of the majors sins and the justice and other than that has already passed in chapter of the prohibitions, and chapters on the Eman and the Kufr.

Then know that most of the Ahadeeth referred are regarding conditions of the justice. But rather, these are regarding the testimony, and this wording has not been referred in chapter of the congregation, and the Ahadeeth referred regarding it from these is this Hadeeth, and it is with its weakness evidencing upon negating being open with the mischief.

And from it (Al Tahzeeb) is what is reported by the Sheykh, from Abu Ali Bin Rashid who said, 'I said to Abu Ja'far asws, 'Your asws friends are differing. Can I pray behind them all?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not pray except behind the one you trust with his religion and his entrustment (trustworthiness)".

And it is with negation of its correctness. But rather it evidence's upon the prevention of the Salat behind the one who happens to be of corrupt beliefs, or happens to be a betrayer regarding wealth of the Muslims or their honours.

And from it is what is reported as well from Saeed Bin Ismail, from his father who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who indulges in the sins, 'Can one pray behind him or not?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'.

و هو أيضا مع عدم الصحة يدل على المنع من الصلاة خلف من يكون مصرا على اقتراف جميع الذنوب مكثرا منها فإن المضارع يدل على الاستمرار التجددي و الذنوب جمع معرف باللام يفيد العموم و لو قيل بأن اقتراف جميع الذنوب بعيد فلا أقل من الدلالة على ارتكاب كثير من الذنوب مع العلم بما لا مع الاحتمال و التوهم.

Furthermore, in addition to the lack of credibility, it indicates the prohibition of praying behind someone who persists in committing all sins or even many of them. This is because the present tense suggests continuity and renewal, and the word 'sins' is in plural form with the definite article (Al Laam) conveying generality. Even if one argues that committing all sins is unlikely, it doesn't diminish the implication of committing many sins with knowledge, rather than mere possibility or assumption.

And from it is a correct (Hadeeth) by Umar Bin Yazeed who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a prayer leader there being no problem with him in entirety of his affairs, apart from that he makes his parent hear harsh speech which enrages them, 'Shall I recite behind him?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not recite behind him for as long as he does not become cut off (disowned) by them''.

و هذا يدل على جواز الصلاة خلف المصر على الصغيرة و عدمه خلف العاق

And this evidence upon the Salat being allowed behind the one persistent upon the minor sins and its negation (praying) behind the one disowned by the parents.

قال في الذكري و يحمل ذلك على أنه غير مصر إذ الإصرار على الصغائر يلحقها بالكبائر إن جعلنا هذا صغيرة و تحريم أن يقول لهما أف يؤذن بعظم حقهما و بأن المتخطى نحي الله فيهما على خطر عظيم انتهى.

This implies that he is not excused because persistence in minor sins can lead to major ones. By classifying this as a minor sin, it is emphasized that it is not permissible to belittle their significance, and those who disregard the Prohibition of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> concerning them are exposed to a great danger - end.

```
و بالجملة هذا الخبر و إن كان صحيحا فهو مشتمل على ما لم يقولوا به و الحمل على عدم الإصرار في غاية البعد.
```

In conclusion, even if this Hadeeth is authentic, it contains statements that go beyond what has been commonly mentioned, and it strongly implies avoiding persistence in sins to the utmost degree.

And from it is what is reported from the prevention of the Salat behind a drinker of wine and Al-Nabeez (intoxicating drink)'.

And from it is what is referred of prevention from the Salat behind the immoral'.

و الظاهر منها خلفاء الجور و أتباعهم وكذا أخبار أبي ذر الظاهر من بعضها الإمامة الكبرى و من بعضها الصلاة خلف المنافقين و المخالفين كماكان دأبه من التعريض بعثمان و أتباعه و لذا أخرجه و طرده رضى الله عنه.

And the apparent from these are the tyrannical caliphs and their followers, and like that are Ahadeeth by Abu Zarr<sup>ra</sup>. The apparent from some of these is the major leadership (caliph), and from some of these is the Salat behind the hypocrites and the adversaries, and it was from his<sup>-ra</sup> objecting to Usman and his followers, and for that he threw him<sup>-ra</sup> out and exiled him<sup>-ra</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be Satisfied with him<sup>-ra</sup>.

فمع قطع النظر عن الإجماع المنقول يشكل إثبات اشتراط العدالة بمحض هذه الأخبار لا سيما على طريقة القوم حيث لا يعملون بالأخبار الضعيفة و يمكن حملها على الكراهة و استحباب رعاية هذا القدر الذي يستفاد من الأخبار إذ لم يثبت كون النهي حقيقة في التحريم لا سيما في الأخبار و مع تسليم جميع ذلك فلا يتخطى مدلولها كما عرفت.

Therefore, setting aside the transmitted consensus, the mere mention of the requirement of justice through these narrations, particularly in the manner of those scholars who don't rely on weak narrations, can be taken as an expression of dislike and recommendation to uphold this level of certainty that can be derived from the narrations. If it has not been established that the prohibition is a certainty, especially in the case of these narrations, and with the recognition of all this, one should not go beyond the implications as defined.

و أما الإجماع فمع ثبوته فإنما هو حجة فيما ثبت فيه فلا يمكن التمسك به فيما اختلف فيه من عدد الكبائر و اعتبار الملكة و المروة و أمثالها كما عرفت.

As for consensus, while it is valid evidence, when established, it can only be relied upon for what has been clearly confirmed. It cannot be used to support issues where there is disagreement, such as the specific number of major sins, the consideration of safeguarding one's dignity and integrity, and similar matters, as previously explained.

و إنما أطنبنا الكلام في هذا المقام لئلا يصغي المؤمن المتدين إلى شبهات شياطين الجن و الإنس و وساوسهم فيترك فضيلة الجماعة و فريضة الجمعة الثابتتين بالأخبار المتواترة بمحض الاحتياط في العدالة التي سبيلها ما عرفت

We have elaborated on this issue to prevent pious and devout Momin from being swayed by the doubts planted by the Satans<sup>-la</sup> from the Jinn and humans, along with their insinuations. This way, they won't forsake the virtue of congregational Salat and the obligation of attending the established Friday Salat, as substantiated by the well-documented reports, based on a precaution regarding the condition of justice, as explained earlier.

و مع ذلك ينبغي أن لا يترك الناقد الخبير المتدين البصير الاحتياط في أمر دينه و صلاته و يطلب من يثق بدينه و قراءته و زهده و عبادته فإن لم يجد فليحتط إما بتقديم الصلاة قبلها أو الإعادة بعدها

Nevertheless, it is crucial for a knowledgeable and religious critic, one who possesses insight, to exercise caution regarding matters of his religion and his prayers. He should seek out those in whom he has faith concerning their religious commitment, recitation, piety, and worship. If he is unable to find such a person, he should take the precaution of either praying in advance or making up the missed Salat afterwards.

و ذلك بعد أن يفرغ نفسه و يخلي قلبه عن دواعي الحقد و الحسد و سائر الأمراض النفسانية و الأغراض الفاسدة فإذا فعل ذلك فسيرشده الله إلى ما يحب و يرضي كما قال تعالى وَ الَّذِينَ جاهَدُوا فِينا لَنَهْدِيَنَهُمْ سُبُلُنا.

This should be done after purifying oneself and cleansing the heart from feelings of resentment, jealousy, and other psychological ailments and corrupt intentions. When this is done, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Guide him to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves and is pleased with, as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: **And those who are striving regarding Us, We will Guide them in Our Ways, [29:69]**".

2- الْعِلَلُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَيْمُونِ الْقَدَّاحِ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ ع قَالَ: كُنَّ يُؤْمُرْنَ النِّسَاءُ فِي زَمَنِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَ أَنْ لَا يَرْفَعْنَ رُمُوسَهُنَّ إِلَّا بَعْدَ الرِّجَالِ لِقِصَر أُرُومِنَ اللَّهِ صَ أَنْ لَا يَرْفَعْنَ رُمُوسَهُنَّ إِلَّا بَعْدَ الرِّجَالِ لِقِصَر أُرُومِنَ

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Abdullah Bin Maymoun Al Qaddah,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The women had been instructed in the era of Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> not to raise their heads except after the men due to the shortness of their (men's) trousers (loin cloth)'.

قَالَ وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص يَسْمَعُ صَوْتَ الصَّبِيّ يَبْكِي وَ هُوَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَيُحَقِّفُ الصَّلَاةَ فَتَصِيرُ إِلَيْهِ أُمُّهُ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> had heard voice of the child crying while he<sup>-saww</sup> was in the Salat, so he<sup>-saww</sup> lightened the Salat so its mother can attend to it".<sup>62</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnad' – from Muhammad Bin Isa and Al Hassan Bin Tareyf, and Ali Bin Ismail, altogether from Hammad Bin Isa,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The women were (praying) with the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and had been instructed not to raise their heads before the men did due to the tightness of the trousers (loin cloth)".<sup>63</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - from Al Hassan Bin Tareyf, from Al Husayn Bin Ulwan,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> had said: 'The woman (praying Salat) behind the man is a row, and the man being behind the man does not happen to be a row. But rather, the man should be to a side of the man, on his right''.<sup>64</sup>

And from him, from Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Bakhtary,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Two men are a row. When they were to be three, the prayer leader would go forward''.<sup>65</sup>

And by this chain,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'The child on the right of a man in the Salat when the row is straight is a congregation, and the sick one sitting on right of the praying one, both of them are a congregation, and there is no problem if the slave were to be a prayer leader when he were a reader (reciter of the Quran), and it is disliked if the Bedouin were to be prayer leader due to his carelessness about the Wud'u and the Salat''.66

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 4 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 4 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 5

6- ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ الصَّفَّارِ عَنْ يَعْقُوبَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ وَ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ كَانَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ ع يَقُولُ مَنْ قَرَأَ خَلْفَ إِمَامٍ يَأْتُمُّ بِهِ فَمَاتَ بَعَثَهُ اللّهُ عَلَى غَيْرٍ الْفِطْرَةِ.

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal – from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Hammad Bin Isa, from Hareyz, from Zurara and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> had said: 'One who recites behind a prayer leader being led by him, so he dies, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Resurrect him upon other than the nature (Al-Islam)''.<sup>67</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mo'tamar' – It is reported by Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>: 'When the 'Mamoun' (one behind the prayer leader) were to be upon the recitation, do not recite behind him in the last two (Cycles)". <sup>68</sup>

And from Abu Khadeeja,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you were to be in the last two (Cycles), then say to the one behind you to be reading (Surah) Al-Fatiha''.<sup>69</sup>

(The book) 'Al Saraair' -

'It is reported that there is no recitation upon the one being led in entirety of the Cycles and Salats, whether these were loud (Al-Fajr, Al-Maghrib & Al-Isha) or softly (Al-Zohr & Al-Asr), and it is more apparent of the reports'.<sup>70</sup>

And it is reported: 'He should be silent during what the prayer leader is aloud in with the recitation, and he should not recite anything, and the recitation necessitates him in what is not loud (Al-Zohr & Al-Asr)".<sup>71</sup>

وَ رُويَ أَنَّهُ بِالْخِيَارِ فِيمَا خَافَتَ فِيهِ الْإِمَامُ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 7 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 7 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 8 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 8 b

And it is reported that he is with the choice in what the prayer leader is no loud in".72

And it is reported: 'There is no recitation upon the one being led, in the last two (Cycles), nor Tasbeeh (glorification)". 73

And it is reported: 'He should recite in these two or glorify (do Tasbeeh)". 74

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh – from his father, from Al Mufeed, from Al Jiany, from Ibn Uqdah, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Ghalib, from Al Husayn Bin Rabah, from Ibn Ameyra, from Muhammad Bin Marwan, from Ibn Abu Yafour,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Three, Salat is not Accepted for them. From them is a man leading a group while they are disliking him''.<sup>75</sup>

<u>Explanation (Ahadeeth) only – Ali-asws</u> said to a man leading a group and they were disliking him: 'You are (like a) beetle!'

For us are his saww words: 'The more well-read of you (of the Quran) should be leading you (in Salat)".

(The book) 'Kitab Al-Masaail' of Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man, 'Is it Permissible for him to pray Salat being the prayer leader on top of a shop?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he were to be with a group in the row, there is no problem''.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 8 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 8 d

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 8 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 10

11- ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، بِالْإِسْنَادِ الْمُتَقَدِّم فِي الْبَابِ السَّابِقِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ص مَنْ أَمَّ قَوْماً وَ لَمْ يَقْتَصِدْ بِجِمْ فِي خُصُورِهِ وَ قِرَاءَتِهِ وَ لَمْ يَثْوَلُهُ وَ لَا تُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُ وَ كَانَتْ مَنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةَ أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمَ يُصْلِحُ لِرَعِيَّتِهِ وَ لَمْ يَقُمْ وَكَانَتْ مَنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةَ أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمَ يُصْلِحُ لِرَعِيَّتِهِ وَ لَمْ يَقُمْ فِيهِ مَنْوَلِتُهُ وَ كَانَتْ مَنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةً أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمَ يُصُورِهِ وَ قِيَامِهِ رُدَّتُ عَلَيْهِ صَلَاتُهُ وَ لَا تُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُ وَ كَانَتْ مَنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةً أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمْ يُصِعْدِهِ وَ قِيَامِهِ رُدَّتُ عَلَيْهِ صَلَاتُهُ وَ لَا تُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُ وَ كَانَتْ مَنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةً أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمْ يُعْمَالِهُ بَالْعِسْنَادِ اللَّهِ عَرْ فَيْ قَوْدِهِ وَ قِيَامِهِ رُدَّتُ عَلَيْهِ صَلَاتُهُ وَ لَا تُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَهُ وَ كَانَتْ مُنْزِلَتُهُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةً أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمْ يُعْفِيدُ وَ لَيْقَامِهِ وَاللَّهُ مَا لِللَّهُ عَنْدَ اللَّهِ عَرْقَ وَ جَلَّ مَنْزِلَةً أَمِيرٍ جَائِرٍ مُتَعَدِّ لَمْ يُعْفِيدُ وَيَعْتِيهِ وَ لَهُ لَيْقُودُ وَ لَنْتُ مُنْزِلَتُهُ عَنْدَاللّهِ عَنْ وَ جَلَ

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal' – By the previous chain in the previous chapter, from **Abu Hureyra** (a well-known fabricator) and Ibn Abbas,

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who leads a group and is not moderate with them in his attendance, and his recitation, and his Ruk'u, and his Sajdah, and his sitting, and his standing, his Salat will be returned to him and it will not exceed beyond his collar bone, and his status in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic will be a status of a tyrannical governor, a transgressor, nor correct for his citizens and no standing among them with a Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!''<sup>77</sup>

12- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ الْحَسَنِ عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ أَدْرَكَ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ رَكْعَةً ثُمَّ قَامَ يُصَلِّي كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ يَقْرَأُ فِي الثَّلَاثِ كُلِّهِنَّ أَوْ فِي رَكْعَةٍ أَوْ فِي ثِنْتَيْن

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws Musa-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a man attaining one Cycle with the prayer leader, then he stands and prays, 'What should he do? Should he recite in all the three (cycles), or in (one) Cycle, or in two?'

قَالَ يَقْرَأُ فِي ثِنْتَيْنِ وَ إِنْ قَرَأَ فِي وَاحِدَةٍ أَجْزَأَهُ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should recite in two, and if he were to recite in one, it would suffice him".<sup>78</sup>

توضيح وَ يُؤَيِّدُهُ مَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْخُ بِسَنَدٍ مُرْسَلٍ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: قَالَ لِي أَيَّ شَيْءٍ يَفُولُ هَؤُلَاءٍ فِي الرَّجُلِ إِذَا فَاتَنَّهُ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ رَكْعَتَانِ

<u>Clarification (Hadeeth only)</u> – And it is supported by what the Sheykh reported by an unbroken chain, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Which thing are they saying regarding the man when he misses two Cycles (of Salat) with the prayer leader?'

قَالَ يَقُولُونَ يَقْرَأُ فِي الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ بِالْحَمْدِ وَ سُورَةٍ

He (I) said, 'They are saying he should recite in the two Cycles with (Surah) Al Hamd and (another) Surah'.

فَقَالَ هَذَا يُقَلِّبُ صَلَاتَهُ فَيَجْعَلُ أَوَّلَهَا آخِرَهَا

He-asws said: 'This one has overturned his Salat. He makes its beginning as its end'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 12

فَقُلْتُ كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ

I said, 'What should he do?'

فَقَالَ يَقْرَأُ بِفَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ فِي كُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should recite (Surah) Al-Fatiha in every Cycle".

13- قُرُبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، وَ كِتَابُ الْمَسَائِلِ، عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلَتُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَكُونُ حُلْفَ الْإِمَامِ فَيُطَوِّلُ فِي التَّشَهُّدِ فَيَأْخُذُهُ الْبُوْلُ أَوْ يَتَحَوَّفُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ أَوْ يَعْرِضُ لَهُ وَجَعٌ كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' and 'Kitab Al Masaail' -

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man being behind the prayer leader who prolongs in the Tashahhud and the urge to urinate seizes him, or he fears upon something, or a pain presents to him, 'What should he do?'

قَالَ يُسَلِّمُ هُوَ وَ يَنْصَرِفُ وَ يَدَعُ الْإِمَامَ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Salat and finish and leave the prayer leader''.<sup>79</sup>

14- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، وَكِتَابُ الْمَسَائِلِ، بِسَنَدَيْهِمَا عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ إِمَامٍ مُقِيمٍ أُمَّ قَوْماً مُسَافِرِينَ كَيْفَ يُصَلِّي الْمُسَافِرُونَ

(The books) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' and 'Kitab Al Masaail', by their chains,

'From Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws Musa-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a prayer leader standing leading a group of travellers, 'How should the travellers pray?'

قَالَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ ثُمُّ يُسَلِّمُونَ وَ يَقْعُدُونَ فَيَقُومُ الْإِمَامُ فَيْتِمُّ صَلَاتَهُ فَإِذَا سَلَّمَ وَ انْصَرَفَ انْصَرَفُوا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Two Cycles, then they should perform Salat and be seated, while the prayer leader would stand and complete his Salat. When he has performed Salaam and leaves, they should leave''.<sup>80</sup>

15- الْمُنْتَهَى، ذَكَرَ ابْنُ بَابَوَيْهِ فِي كِتَابِهِ أَنَّهُ يُسْتَحَبُّ لِلْمَأْمُومِينَ إِذَا فَرَغَ الْإِمَامُ مِنْ قِرَاءَةِ الْحَمْدِ أَنْ يَقُولُوا الْحُمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ

(The book) 'Al Muntaha' -

Ibn Babuwayh mentioned in his book, 'It is recommended for the ones being led, when the prayer leader is free from reciting (Surah) Al Hamd, they should be saying, 'The Praise is for Allah-azwj Lord-azwj of the worlds!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 14

وَ رَوَاهُ الْخُسَيْنُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ أَيْضاً فِي كِتَابِهِ.

And it is reported by Al-Husayn Bin Saeed as well in his book".81

16- كِجَالِسُ ابْنِ الشَّيْخِ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ مُخْمَدِ الدَّقَاقِ عَنْ عُبَيْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْوَاحِدِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي مَرْيَمَ عَنْ نَافِعِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنْ يَجْدَ بْنِ أَبِي سُلَيْمَانَ الْمَدَيِّ عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي الْقَتَّاتِ وَ ابْنِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص إِذَا حِقْتُمْ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ وَ خَنْ سُجُودٌ فَاسْجُدُوا وَ لَا تَعُدُّوهَا شَيْئًا وَ مَنْ أَدْرَكَ الرَّكُعَةَ فَقَدْ أَذْرَكَ الصَّلَاةَ.

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh – from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Makhlad, from Usman Bin Ahmad Al Daqqaq, from Ubeyd Al Wahid, from Ibn Abu Maryam, from Nafie Bin Yazeed, from Yahya Bin Abu Suleyman Al Madany, from Yazeed Bin Abu Al Qattab, and Ibn Al Maqbury, from **Abu Hureyra (a well-known fabricator)** who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'When you come to the Salat and we are in Sajdah, then do Sajdah and do not count it as anything, and the one who attains (one) Cycle, so he has attained the Salat''. 82

فصيل و تبيين

## **Detail and Explanation (Ahadeeth only)**

فِي صَحِيحَةِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنِ الْبَاقِرِ عِ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي إِذَا لَمْ تُدْرِكِ الْقُوْمَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُكَبِّرَ الْإِمَامُ الرِّكْعَةَ فَلَا تَدْخُلْ مَعَهُمْ.

In correct (Hadeeth) by Muhammad (Al-Tahzeeb), from Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'When you do not reach the group before the prayer leader exclaims Takbeer of the Cycle, do not enter with them''.

<u>Note</u> – And strange that it is carried upon the dislike at evidence of the many Ahadeeth upon permission to join in the Ruk'u.

And it is reported by the Sheykh, from Moalla Bin Khuneys, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the prayer leader precedes by a Cycle, then you attain (join) and he has already raised his head, then do Sajdah with him and do not count with it (as being one Cycle)''.

لَكِنَّ قَوْلَ الصَّادِقِ ع فِي صَحِيحَةِ عَبْدِ الرَّمْمَٰنِ بْنِ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ إِذَا وَجَدْتَ الْإِمَامَ سَاجِداً فَاثْبُتْ مَكَانَكَ حَتَّى يَرْفَعَ رَأْسَهُ وَ إِنْ كَانَ قَاعِداً قَعَدْتَ وَ إِنْ كَانَ قَائِماً قُمْتَ يَنْفِيهِ.

But the words of Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> in correct (Hadeeth in Al-Tahzeeb) by Abdul Rahman son of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'When you find the prayer leader in Sajdah then stay in your place until he raises

<sup>81</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 15

<sup>82</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 16

his head, and if he was sitting, you be seated, and if he was standing, you stand, following his actions".

And what is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth), from Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'When would the person attain the Salat with the prayer leader?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he comes and the prayer leader is in the last Sajdah from his Salat, so he would be an achiever of merit of the Salat with the prayer leader, so there is no need for him in the joining and the Sajdah''.

Al-Sadouq has reported by his correct chain (Al Faqeeh), from Muawiya Bin Shureyh, and in it is unknown, but Al-Sadouq has relied upon it, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the man come rushing and the prayer leader is performing Ruk'u, one Takbeer suffices him to his entering into the Salat and the Ruk'u.

And one who comes across the prayer leader while he is in Sajdah, he should exclaim Takbeer and perform Sajdah with him, and he should not count with it; and the one who comes across the prayer leader while he is in the last Ruk'u so he has caught merit of the congregation.

And one who comes across him and he has already raised his head from the last Sajdah and he is in the Tashahhud, so he has caught the congregation and there is neither an Azaan upon him nor an Iqama, and one who comes across him and he has already performed Salat, upon him is the Azaan and the Iqama".

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Abu Jameela, from Sa'ad Bin Tareyf, from Al Asbagh Bin Nubata,

'From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Six (persons), it is not befitting that they should lead the people (in Salat) – a son of adultery (bastard), and the apostate, and the Bedouin

after the Emigration, and drinker of the wine, and the one having been punished by the legal penalty, and the uncircumcised".83

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Al Haysam Al Nahdy, from Al-Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Ali Bin Raib, from Abu Ubeyday Al Haza'a who said,

'One of us asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the group gathering, so the Salat presents. They say to each other, 'Proceed, O so and so!' (to lead the Salat)'.

```
فَقَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص يَتَقَدَّمُ الْقَوْمَ أَقْرَؤُهُمْ فَإِنْ كَانُوا فِي الْقِرَاءَةِ سَوَاءً فَأَقْدَمُهُمْ هِجْرَةً فَإِنْ كَانُوا فِي السِّنِّ سَوَاءً
فَلْيُؤْمَّهُمْ أَغْلَمُهُمْ بالسُّنَّةِ وَ أَفَقَهُهُمْ فِي اللِّين وَ لَا يَتَقَدَّمُ أَحَدُهُمُ الرَّجُلَ فِي مَنْزِلِهِ وَ لَا صَاحِبَ سُلْطَانِ فِي سُلْطَانِهِ.
```

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'He should go forward of the group, their most well-read (of the Quran). If they were to be same in the recitation, their preceding on in the emigration. If they were to be same in emigration, then their eldest in age. If they were to be same in the age, then let their most learned with the Sunnah and their most understanding of them in the religion lead them, and not one of them should go ahead of the man in his own house, nor a companion of authority in his authority''.<sup>84</sup>

```
وَ رُويَ فِي حَدِيثٍ آحَرَ فَإِنْ كَانُوا فِي السِّنِّ سَوَاءً فَأَصْبَحُهُمْ وَجْهاً.
```

And it is reported in another Hadeeth (in IIal Al Sharaie): 'If they were to be same in the age, then brightest of them of face''.85

```
بيان: وَ قَدْ رُوِيَ مِنْ طَرِيقِ الْعَامَّةِ أَيْضاً عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ص يَؤُمُّ الْقَوْمَ أَقْرَؤُهُمْ لِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ فَإِنْ كَانُوا فِي الْقِرَاءَةِ سَوَاءً فَأَعْلَمُهُمْ بِالسُّنَّةِ فَإِنْ كَانُوا فِي السُّنَّةِ سَوَاءً فَأَقْدَمُهُمْ سِنَّاً.
```

Explanation (Ahadeeth only) – And it has been reported from way of the general Muslims (non-Shia) as well, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'He should lead the group (in Salat) their most well-read of the Book of Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>. If they were to be same in the recitation, then their most learned with the Sunnah. If they were to be same regarding the Sunnah, then, their most preceding one in emigration. If they were to be same regarding the emigration, then their oldest in age".

```
قَوْلُهُ عِ لَا حَيْرَ فِي قِرَاءَةٍ لَيْسَ فِيهَا تَدَبُّرٌ.
```

His-asws words: 'There is no good in a recitation not having pondering in it''.

<sup>83</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 18 a

<sup>85</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 18 b

He said in 'Al-Zikra', 'It is possible to argue upon the last one by words of Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> in a pact of Al-Ashtar<sup>-ra</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be Satisfied with him: 'And rather it evidence's upon the righteous with what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Flows for them upon tongues of His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants''.

It is reported with an unbroken chain, or a chain with unknown way, from words of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'Forward a Qureyshi, and do not precede them''.

(The book) 'Nawadir' of Al Rawandy – from Abdul Wahid Bin Ismail Al Rowbany, from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Al Tameemi, from Sahl Bin Ahmad Al Dibaji, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Ash'as, from Musa Bin Ismail, from his father,

'From his grandfather-asws Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Ali-asws having said: 'One who prays Salat (leading) the people while he is with sexual impurity, he and the people should repeat their Salat''.86

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – And it is contradicted by another unknown Hadeeth reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah as having said: 'Ali as prayed with the people without being upon purity, and it was Al-Zohr, then he as entered (his as house) and his as herald came out (calling out), 'Amir Al-Momineen as had prayed Salat without being upon purity therefore repeat, and let the one present deliver (inform) the absentee!"

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you were to be a prayer leader, exclaim one Takbeer being loud with it and be secretive with the six'.

And if you were to be in an optional Salat and established the Salat, cut it and connect the obligatory (Salat) with the prayer leader; and if you were to be in your obligatory (Salat and have established the Salat, do not cut it and make it to be an option, and perform Salaam in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 19

two Cycles, then connect with the prayer leader, except if the prayer leader happens to be from the ones not to be followed with, so do not cut off your Salat nor make it optional, but take steps to the row and connect with him.

When you have prayed four Cycles and the prayer leader stands to his fourth, stand with him and perform Tashahhud standing and perform Salaam standing.

And know that the shortener (due to travelling etc.) it is not allowed for him to pray Salat behind the one praying complete, nor should the completer pray behind the shortener; and if you are tried with a group, you cannot find any escape but to pray with them, then prayer two Cycles with them and perform Salaam and continue to your need if you like.

And you were to fear upon yourself, then pray the last two Cycles with them and make these as voluntary; and if you have prayed behind the shortener, then pray two Cycles with him. When he performs Salaam, then stand and complete your Salat".87

Explanation (Hadeeth only) — And for a trusted (Hadeeth in Al Kafi) by Sama'at who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who was praying Salat and the prayer leader comes out while the man has already prayed (one) Cycles from the obligatory Cycles (of Salat).

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If the prayer leader was just, let him pray another (Cycle) and finish and make it as voluntary, and let him enter with the prayer leader in his Salat just as he is; and if the prayer does not happen to be just, let him build upon his Salat just as he is and let him pray another Cycle with him.

He should sit a measurement of what he says, 'I testify there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Alone, there is no associate for him, and I testify Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>', then let him complete his Salat with him upon what he is capable, for the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 20 a

dissimulation (Taqiyya) is vast (of leeway) and there isn't anything from the dissimulation except and its performer will be Rewarded upon it, if Allah-azwi so Desires''.

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – Copying from the book of Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not recite anything in the two last Cycles from the four obligatory Cycles, whether you were a payer leader or not!'

قُلْتُ فَمَا أَقُولُ فِيهِمَا

I said, 'So what I should say in these two?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you were a prayer leader then say, 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>', three times, then exclaim Takbeer and perform Ruk'u.

And if you were behind a prayer leader, do not recite anything in the first two (Cycles) and be silent at his recitation and do not be saying anything in the last two, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says to the Momineen: **And when the Quran is recited,** - meaning in the obligatory Salat behind the prayer leader - **then listen intently to it and be silent, perhaps you will be Shown Mercy [7:204]**, and the two last (Cycles) follow the first two'.

And he (narrator) said, 'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'If a group prays Salat and between them and the prayer leader is what one cannot take a step to, so that prayer leader isn't a prayer leader for them''.<sup>88</sup>

22- الْعُيُونُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ الشَّاهِ عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ النَّيْسَابُورِيِّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ الطَّائِيِّ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ اِبْرَاهِيمَ الْخُوزِيِّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْمُرُويِّ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ الْأَشْنَايِيِّ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مَهْرَوَيْهِ عَنْ دَاوُدَ بْنِ اللَّهِ الْمُرُويِّ عَنِ النَّسَيْنِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ اللَّهِ الْمُرُويِّ عَنِ النَّسَانُ بَنِ مُحَمَّدٍ اللَّهِ الْمُرُويِّ عَنِ النَّسَانُ بَيْ مُحَمَّدٍ اللَّهِ الْمُرَويِّ عَنِ النَّسَابُورِيِّ عَنْ عَلْمِ اللَّهِ الْمُرَوِيِّ عَنْ دَاوُدَ بْنِ مُعْرَولِهِ عَنْ دَاوُدَ بْنِ مُعْرَدِيْ عَلْمَ اللَّهِ الْمُرَويِّ عَنْ اللَّهِ الْمُرَويِّ عَنْ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ الْمُرَوِيِّ عَنْ مَالِيَّ عَنْ عَلَيْ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُرَوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ مَالِيَّا عَنْ عَلْمِ اللّهِ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنِ اللَّهِ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُولِيِّ عَلْمُ عَلْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِّ عَلْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِ عَلْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِ عَنْ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِ عَلْمُ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُولِيْ عَلْمُ اللّهِ اللَّهُ الْمُولِيْنِ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُولِي اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِيِ عَلْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِي اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُولِي اللَّهُ الْمُولِي اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْوِي الللّهِ الللّهُ الْمُولِي اللّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِنِ الللّهِ الللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ الْمُؤْمِنِي اللّهُ اللّهُ اللْمُؤْمِنِي اللّهُ اللّهِ الللّهُ اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهِ اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ الللّهُ الللللّهُ اللللّهُ الللللّهُ الللّهُ الللّهُ الللللّهُ اللللّهُ الللللّهُ اللللّهُ الللللّهُ الللللللّهُ الللللّهُ اللللللّهُ اللللللللّهُ الللللّ

(The book) 'Al-Uyoun' – from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Al Shah, from Abu Bakr Bin Abdullah Al Neysapuri, from Abdullah Bin Ahmad Al Taie, from his father, and from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim Al Khowzy, from Ibrahim Bin Marwan, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Ziyad, from Ahmad Bin

•

<sup>88</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 21

Abdullah Al Harwy, from Al-Husayn Bin Muhammad Al Ashnany, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Mahrawiya, from Dawood Bin Suleyman, altogether,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> am fearful upon you of taking lightly with the religion, and selling the judgments, and cutting the kinship, and from taking the Quran as a flute (for intonation), (and) one of you going ahead (to lead the Salat or leadership) while he isn't your best one in the religion".<sup>89</sup>

(The book) 'Al Uyoun' – from Muhammad Bin Umar Al Jiany, from Al-Hassan Bin Abdullah Bin Muhammad Al Taeemi, from his father,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The two (persons), whatever is above them (in number) is a congregation''.<sup>90</sup>

And from him, from Abdul Wahid Bin Muhammad Bin Ubdous, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Quteyba, from Al Fazl Bin Shazan,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> among what he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote for Al Mamoun: 'There is no Salat behind the immoral nor can one be led except by the people of Wilayah'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not allowed to pray optional (Salat) in congregation because that is an innovation, and every innovation is straying and every straying, it's way is to the Fire''. <sup>91</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from Ibn Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> advise you all with fearing Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and do not carry the people upon your shoulder. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Says in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book: *and you would be saying to the people good words, [2:83]*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 23 a

<sup>91</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 23 b

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Console their sick, and attend their funerals, and testify for them and against them, and pray Salat with them in the Masjids' – the Hadeeth''.<sup>92</sup>

(The book) 'Kitab Al-Masaail' of Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> and Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> prayed behind Marwan, and we<sup>-asws</sup> pray behind them".<sup>93</sup> (This is a single sourced Hadith 'khabar e wahid' (solitary Hadeeth) since Marwan had no faith and was from the enemies of Ahl Al-Bayt<sup>-asws</sup>, also see Hadeeth below no. 27)

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the group discussing so a first things of the night goes, or more, 'Which of the two is better, praying Al-Isha in congregation or not in congregation?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Their praying in congregation is better''.<sup>94</sup>

(The book) 'Al Tawheed' – from his father, from Ali Bin Al-Hassan Al Kufy, from his father Al-Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abdullah, from his grandfather Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Ismail Bin Muslim,

'He asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> from the Salat prayed being a man who belies the Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him repeat every Salat he had prayed behind him!''<sup>95</sup>

He said, 'And Ali Bin Muhammad and Muhammad Bin Ali-asws said: 'One who says with the body (being for Allah-azwj) do not give him anything from the Zakat and do not pray Salat behind him-asws''. 96

Page 63 of 205

<sup>92</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 25

<sup>94</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 26

<sup>95</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 27 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 27 b

28- الْعُيُونُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ السِّنَايِيِّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْكُوفِيِّ عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَظِيمِ الْحُسَنِيِّ عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ أَبِي مُحْمُودٍ عَنِ الرِّضَا عِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عِ قَالَ: مَنْ زَعَمَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُجْبِرُ عِبَادَهُ عَلَى الْمَعَاصِي أَوْ يُكَلِّقُهُمْ مَا لَا يُطِيقُونَ فَلَا تُصَلُّوا وَرَاءَهُ.

(The book) 'Al Uyoun' – from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al Sinani, from Muhammad Bin Abu Abdullah Al Kufi, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Abdul Azeem Al Hasany, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Mahmoun,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compels His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants upon the (acts of) disobedience or Encumbers them with what they cannot endure, do not be praying behind him''.<sup>97</sup>

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Establish your rows for I<sup>-saww</sup> can see from my<sup>-saww</sup> back just as I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> front, and do not differ for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause differences between your hearts!''<sup>98</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - by his chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who prays, 'Is it for him to exclaim Takbeer before the prayer leader does?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should not exclaim Takbeer except with the prayer leader. If he were to exclaim Takbeer before him, he should repeat the Takbeer''.<sup>99</sup>

The book of Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you attain the exclamation of Takbeer before the prayer leader performs Ruk'u, so you have attained the Salat''.<sup>100</sup>

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shureyh, from Abdullah Bin Talha Al Nahdy,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 28

<sup>98</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 29

 $<sup>^{99}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 31

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'He cannot lead the people (in Salat), the one penalised with the legal penalty, and the son of adultery (bastard), and the uncircumcised, and the Bedouin, and the insane, and the one with vitiligo, and the slave''.<sup>101</sup>

(The book) 'Al Ihtijaj' -

'Al-Himeyri wrote to Al-Qaim-ajfi, 'It is reported to us about the scholar-asws, he-asws had been asked about a prayer leader of a group praying with them one of their Salat(s), and an event (of death) occurs upon him, how should the one behind him react?'

He<sup>-ajfj</sup> said: 'He should be moved back and one of them should move forwards and complete their Salat, and the one touches him should wash'.

The Holy letter isn't based upon the one moving him aside except washing the hand, and when there is no event which cuts the Salat, he should complete his Salat with the group.

And it is reported from the Scholar-asws: 'One who touches a dead with his (body) heat, he should wash his hand, and the one who touches him and he has cooled, upon him is the washing (whole body), and this prayer leaders in this state cannot be except with (body heat). So, the action regarding that is based upon what it is, and perhaps he should move him aside with his cloth and does not touch him, so how can the washing be obligated upon him. The washing (mentioned in) the Holy letter is when he touches him upon this state, there would not be upon him except washing his hands.

And he asked about the man who joins the prayer leader while he is performing Ruk'u, and he does Ruk'u with him, and he can reckon that Cycle, for one of our companions said, 'If he has not heard Takbeer of the Ruk'u, so it isn't for him to count with that Cycle'.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 32

He<sup>-ajfj</sup> answered: 'When he joins with the prayer leader from glorification of the Ruk'u, he should glorify once, counting with that Cycle, and even if he had not heard Takbeer of the Ruk'u''.<sup>102</sup>

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq – from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Al Saffar, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Ali Bin Mahziyar who said,

'I wrote to Abu Ja'far-asws the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! Can I pray behind the one says (believes) in the body (being for Allah-azwj), and the one who says with words of Yunus, meaning Ibn Abdul Rahman?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: 'You cannot pray behind them nor can you give them from the Zakat, and disavow from them, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Disavowed from them''.<sup>103</sup>

<u>Explanation</u> – The apparent is that words (beliefs) of Yunus are which had been attributed to him, it is the word (belief) with the 'Huloul' (permeation by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> into objects and objects permeating into Him<sup>-azwj</sup>), and the Union (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with others), and the One Existence (there is no existence except of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), which most of the Sufis have gone to.

(This is) due to what is reported by Al-Kashi in his 'Rijaal', from Yunus Bin Bahman who said, 'Yunus said to me, 'Write to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about Adam<sup>-as</sup>, was there anything in him<sup>-as</sup> from the Essence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He said, 'He wrote to him, so he<sup>-asws</sup> answered him: 'This question is a question of a man who is not upon the Sunnah''.

And it is attributed to him as well, the word (belief) in non creation of the Paradise and the Fire afterwards, but the first attribution is with the word (belief) with the body (being for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

35- قُرُبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِسْحَاقَ عَنْ بَكْرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ الْأَرْدِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ ع قَالَ: إِنِيّ لَأَكْرَهُ لِلْمُؤْمِنِ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ خَلْفَ الْإِمَامِ فِي صَلَاةٍ لَا يُجْهَرُ فِيهَا بِالْقِرَاءَةِ فَيَقُومُ كَأَنَّهُ حِمَارٌ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 33

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 34

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - from Ahmad Bin Is'haq, from Bakr Bin Muhammad Al Azdy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> dislike is for the Momin if he prays behind the prayer leader in a Salat being aloud in it with the recitation, so he is standing as if he is a donkey'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! What is that that he should be doing?'

قَالَ يُسَبِّحُ.

He-asws said: 'He should glorify (do Tasbeeh)". 104

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws Musa-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man attaining the Cycle from Al-Maghrib (Salat), 'What should he do? Should he stand and fulfil or sit in the second and the third?'

قَالَ يَقْعُدُ فِيهِنَّ جَمِيعاً

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should sit in these all'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a prayer leader reciting the (Verse of) Sajdah, but he breaks Wud'u before he performs Sajdah, 'How should he deal with it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should forward someone else and he would perform Sajdah and they would do Sajdah, and he can leave, for their Salat is completed'.

He said, 'And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Upon the prayer leader is that he should raise his hands in the Salat and it isn't upon anyone else that he raises his hands in the Takbeer'.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 35

He said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man being behind the prayer leaders being loud with the recitation while he is being led by him, 'Is it for him to recite behind him?'

He-asws said: 'No, but he should be led by him'.

And I asked him-asws about a limit of sitting by the prayer leader after performing Salaam, 'What is it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Salat. He should neither finish nor turn around until he knows that everyone who had entered in his Salat with him has completed his Salat, then he should leave'.

And I asked him-asws about a group praying behind a prayer leader, 'Is it correct for them to be leaving while the prayer leader is seated?'

He-asws said: 'When he has performed Salat, let him stand, one who likes to'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man praying behind a prayer leader standing. When the prayer leader performs Salaam, he (keeps) praying while the prayer leader is seated. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man reciting behind a prayer leader being led by him in Al-Zohr and Al-Asr (Salat(s)). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, but he should glorify and praise his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> and send Salawaat upon his Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>'.

He said, 'And I asked him-asws about a group praying in congregation in a ship, 'Where should the prayer leader stand? And if there were to be women with them, how should they be dealing with it? Should they be praying standing or sitting?'

قَالَ يُصَلُّونَ قِيَاماً فَإِنْ لَمْ يَقْدِرُوا عَلَى الْقِيَامِ صَلَّوًا جُلُوساً وَ تَقُومُ النِّسَاءُ خَلْقَهُمْ وَ إِنْ ضَاقَتِ السَّفِينَةُ فَعَدَ النِّسَاءُ وَ صَلَّى الرِّجَالُ وَ لَا بَأْسَ أَنْ تَكُونَ النّسَاءُ بحبَالِهِمْ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They should be praying standing. If they are not able upon the standing, they should pray seated and the women should be standing behind them; and if the ship is narrow, the women would be seated and the men would pray, and there is no problem if the women were to be parallel to them". <sup>105</sup>

بيان: لَكِنْ رَوَى الشَّيْحُ وَ الْكُلَّذِيُّ بِسَنَدٍ فِيهِ ضَعْفٌ عَنْ أَبِي هَاشِمِ الجُعْفَرِيِّ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ أَبِي الْحُسَنِ ع فِي السَّفِينَةِ فِي دِجْلَةَ فَحَضَرَتِ الصَّلاَةُ فَقُلْتُ جُعِلْتُ فِدَاكَ نُصَلِّى فِي جَمَاعَةِ

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – It is reported by the Sheykh and Al Kulayni by a chain wherein is weakness, from Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary who said, 'I was with Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> in the ship in Dajlah (river Tigris). The Salat presented, so I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Shall we pray in congregation?'

قَالَ فَقَالَ لَا تُصَلِّي فِي بَطْنِ وَادٍ جَمَاعَةً.

He (the narrator) said, 'He-asws said: 'You cannot pray in interior of a valley in congregation'.

37- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، بِالْإِسْنَادِ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ هَلْ يَصْلُحُ لَهُ وَ هُوَ فِي رَثُوعِهِ أَوْ سُجُودِهِ يَبْقَى عَلَيْهِ الشَّيْءُ مِنَ السُّورَة يَكُونُ يَقْرُؤُهَا ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ فِي غَيْرِهَا

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' -

'By the chain from Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man, 'Is it correct for him, while he is in his Ruk'u or his Sajdah, there remains something from the Surah (of the Quran) upon him, can he recite it, then take in something else?'

قَالَ أَمَّا الرُّكُوعُ فَلَا يَصْلُحُ لَهُ وَ أَمَّا السُّجُودُ فَلَا بَأْسَ

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the Ruk'u, it is not correct for him, and as for the Sajdah, there is no problem'.

وَ سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ قَرَأً فِي رُتُوعِهِ مِنْ سُورَةٍ غَيْرِ السُّورَةِ الَّتِي كَانَ يَقْرَؤُهَا

And I asked him-asws about a man reciting in his Ruk'u from a Surah other than the Surah which he had recited it?'

قَالَ إِنْ كَانَ فَرَغَ فَلَا بَأْسَ فِي السُّجُودِ فَأَمَّا فِي الرُّكُوعِ فَلَا يَصْلُحُ

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 36

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he was free, there is no problem in the Sajdah. As for in the Ruk'u, it is not correct'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man reciting in his Salat, 'Is it allowed for him not to move his tongue and he imagines an imagination?'

قَالَ لَا بَأْسَ.

He-asws said: 'There is no problem''. 106

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – And it is reported from Ammar, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the one forgetting a letter from the Quran: 'He cannot recite it while in Ruk'u, but while in Sajdah''.

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from Ali Bin Hatim, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Hamdan Bin Al-Husayn, from Al-Husayn Bin Al Waleed, from Ahmad Bin Ribat,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'For which reason, when two (persons) pray, the follower come to be on the right of the followed?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Because he is his prayer leader and obedience is to the one followed, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Made the obedient ones as companions of the right hand, so for this reason he stands on right of the prayer leader other than his left''.<sup>107</sup>

And from him, from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, and Ahmad Bin Idrees, both together from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Abdul Rahman Bin Al Hajjaj who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Salat behind the prayer leader, 'Can one recite behind him?'

قَالَ أَمَّا الصَّلَاةُ الَّتِي لَا يُجْهَرُ فِيهَا بِالْقِرَاءَةِ فَإِنَّ ذَلِكَ جُعِلَ إِلَيْهِ وَ لَا يَقْرَأُ حَلْفَهُ وَ أَمَّا الصَّلَاةُ الَّتِي يُجْهَرُ فِيهَا بِالْقِرَاءَةِ فَإِنَّا أُمِرَ بِالجُهْرِ لِيُنْصِتَ مَنْ حَلْفَهُ فَإِنْ سَمِعْتَ فَأَنْصِتْ وَ إِنْ لَمَّ تَسْمَع الْقِرَاءَةَ فَاقْرَأْ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 37

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 38 a

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the Salat which there is no loudness in it with the recitation (Al-Zohr and Al-Asr), that is made to be up to him, and he should not recite behind him; and as for the Salat there is loudness in it with the recitation, so rather the Command with the loudness (by the prayer leaders) is for the ones behind him to be silent. He if hears, he should be silent, and if he does not hear the recitation, then he can recite".<sup>108</sup>

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Abu Al Jowza'a who said,

'The uncircumcised cannot lead the group and even if he were to be their most well-read (of the Quran), because he has wasted from the Sunnah its mighty part, and his testimony is not accepted for him nor should pray salat upon him when he dies, except he happened to have neglected that out of fear upon himself".<sup>109</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mugnie' -

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The uncircumcised cannot lead the group (in Salat)', and mentioned similar to it''.<sup>110</sup>

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Al-Hassan, from Amro Bin Saeed, from Musaddig, from Ammar who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man leading a group, 'Is it allowed for him to wear a mantle (above the shirt)?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The man should not pray (leading) the group and he wears a mantle above his clothes, and even if there were a lot of clothes upon him, because the prayer leader, the Salat is not allowed for him and he is wearing mantle above his shirt".<sup>111</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 38 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 39 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 39 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 40

41- الْعِلَلُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدٍ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ بْنِ نُوحٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْفُصَيْلِ عَنْ أَبِي الصَّبَّاحِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَقُومُ فِي الصَّفَوِ وَحْدَهُ قَالَ لَا بَأْسَ إِنَّالُ الْصُّفُوفُ وَاحِدٌ بَعْدَ وَاحِدِ.

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Muhammad Bin Al Fuzeyl, from Abu Al Sabbah who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man standing in the row alone. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem. But rather, the rows begin as one after one''. 112

42- مَعَايِي الْأَخْبَارِ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ زِيَادٍ الْهَمَدَايِّ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ جُمَيْعٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ قَالَ: إِذَا أَجْلَسَكَ الْإِمَامُ فِي مَوْضِع يَجِبُ أَنْ تَقُومَ فِيهِ فَتَجَافَ.

(The book) 'Ma'any Al Akhbaar' – From Ahmad Bin Ziyad Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Amro Bin Jumie,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the prayer leader make you sit in a place obliging you to stand in it, don't". <sup>113</sup>

43- التَّوْحِيدُ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ مَاحِيلَوْيْهِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يَحْتَى الْعَطَّارِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ يَحْتَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ عَنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ حَرِيشٍ عَنْ بَعْضِ أَصْحَابِنَا عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ وَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَر ع قَالا مَنْ قَالَ بالْجِسْمِ فَلَا تُعْطُوهُ مِنَ الزَّكَاةِ وَ لَا تُصَلُّوا وَرَاءَهُ.

(The book) 'Al Tawheed' – from Muhammad Bin Ali Majaylawiya, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Attar, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Yahya Al Ash'ary, from Al-Hassan Bin Hareys, from one of our companions,

'From Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws and Abu Ja'far-asws, both said: 'One who says (believes) in the body (being for Allah-azwj), neither give him from the Zakat nor pray behind him''. 114

44- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ هَارُونَ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ مَسْعَدَةَ بْنِ صَدَقَةَ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ ع عَنْ آبَائِهِ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ص إِنَّ أَثِمَّتَكُمْ وَفْدُكُمْ إِلَى اللّهِ فَانْظُرُوا مَنْ تُوفِدُونَ فِي دِينِكُمْ وَ صَلَاتِكُمْ.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Mas'ada Bin Sadaga,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Your prayer leaders are your delegates to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, therefore look at (consider) the one whom you are sending as delegates in your religion and your Salat(s)". <sup>115</sup>

45- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، بِالْإِسْنَادِ الْمُتَقَدِّمِ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ وَلَدِ الزِّنَا هَلْ تَجُوزُ شَهَادَتُهُ قَالَ لَا تَجُوزُ شَهَادَتُهُ وَ لَا يَؤُمُ.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – by the previous chain,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 41

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 43

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 44

'From Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws having said: 'I asked him-asws about a son of adultery (bastard), 'Is his testimony allowed?' He-asws said: 'Neither is his testimony allowed not can he lead (a group in Salat)". 116

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Al Saffar, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Talha Bin Zayd, from Sowr Bin Gaylan,

'From Abu Zarr<sup>-ra</sup> having said, 'Your prayer leader is your interceder to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, therefore do not make your interceder to Allah azwj Mighty and Majestic, a fool or a mischief-maker". 117

(The book) 'Al Ilal' - from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, raising it from Ali Bin Suleyman, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'If it cheers you to purify your Salat(s), then forwards your best one (to lead)". 118

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Al Sadouq - from Al-Husayn Bin Ibrahim Bin Natanah, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abu Ziyad Al Nady, from Abdullah Bin Bukeyr,

'From Al-Sadiq-asws having said: 'One who prays Salat with them in the first row, it is as if he has prayed with Rasool-Allah-saww in the first row". 119

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Amro Bin Umar, from Muhammad Bin Uzafir,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about my entering (into Salat) with the one I recite behind him in the second Cycle, so he performs Ruk'u at my being free from reciting (Surah) Al Fatiha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 46

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 48

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You should recite in the other two (Cycles), so you would have recited in two Cycles''.<sup>120</sup>

50 - بجَالِسُ ابْنِ الشَّيْخِ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ هَارُونَ بْنِ الصَّلْتِ عَنِ ابْنِ عُقْدَةَ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ عَنْ عَبَّادِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ مُعَاذٍ بِالشَّامِ فَلَمَّا قُبِضَ أَتَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ مُعَاذٍ بِالشَّامِ فَلَمَّا قُبِضَ أَتَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ مُعَاذٍ بِالشَّامِ فَلَمَّا قُبِضَ أَتَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ مُعَاذٍ بِالشَّامِ فَلَمَّا قُبِضَ أَتَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ مُعَاذٍ بِالشَّامِ فَلَمَّا قُبِضَ أَتَيْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودٍ بِالْكُوفَةِ وَ كُنْتُ مَعْ فَا اللَّهِ بَنَ مَانِهِ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ يَا أَبَا عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ كَيْفَ تَرَى فِي الصَّلَاةِ مَعَهُمْ

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh – from Ahmad Bin Haroun Bin Al Salt, from Ibn Uqdah, from Al Qasim Bin Ja'far Bin Ahmad, from Abbad Bin Ahmad Al Qazweeny, from his uncle, from his father, from Abdul Rahman Bin Sabid, from Hassan Bin Atiyya, from Amro Bin Maymoun Al Azdy who said,

'I was with Muaz in Syria. When he died I came to Abdullah Bin Masoud at Al-Kufa and was with him. He got up early in one of the times in his era. I said to him, 'O Abu Abdul Rahman! How do you view regarding the Salat prayed with them?'

He said, 'Pray the Salat at its timings and make your Salat with them as glorification'.

I said, 'O Abu Abdul Rahman, may Allah-azwi Mercy you! Should we leave the Salat in the congregation?'

He said, 'Woe be to you, O Ibn Maymoun! The majority of the people, the vast majority have deviated from the congregation! The congregation is the one who was upon the truth and even if you were alone!'

I said, 'Abu Abdul Rahman, and how can I be a congregation while I am alone?'

He said, 'With you are from Angels of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> armies of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> more than the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, their first ones and their last ones!" <sup>121</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 50

51 ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ حَالِدٍ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحُمَّدٍ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ مُحْمَّدٍ بْنِ حَالِدٍ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحُمَّدٍ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صِ قَالَ: مَنْ أَمَّ قَوْماً وَ فِيهِمْ مَنْ هُوَ أَعْلَمُ مِنْهُ أَوْ أَفْقِهُ لُمْ يَزَلُ أَمْرُهُمْ إِلَى سَفَالِ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ. اللَّهِ عَن ابْنِ الْعَزْرَمِيّ عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَفَعَ الْحُدِيثَ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صِ قَالَ: مَنْ أَمَّ قَوْماً وَ فِيهِمْ مَنْ هُوَ أَعْلَمُ مِنْهُ أَوْ أَفْقِهُ لُمْ يَزَلُ أَمْرُهُمْ إِلَى سَفَالِ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ.

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad Al Jowhary, from Al-Husayn Bin Abu Al A'ala, from Ibn Al Azramy, from his father, raising the Hadeeth to,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who leads a group (in Salat) and among them is one who is more knowledgeable than him, or more understanding, their affairs will not cease to be going lower up to the Day of Qiyamah''. <sup>122</sup>

52 تَفْسِيرُ الْإِمَام، قَالَ ع نَظَرَ الْبَاقِرُ ع إِلَى بَعْضِ شِيعَتِهِ وَ قَدْ دَخَلَ خَلْفَ بَعْضِ الْمُحَالِفِينَ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ وَ أَحَسَّ الشِّيعِيُّ بِأَنَّ الْبَاقِرَ ع قَدْ عَرَفَ ذَلِكَ مِنْهُ فَقَصَدَهُ وَ قَالَ أَغْتَذِرُ إِلَيْكَ يَا ابْنَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ص مِنْ صَلَاتِي خُلْفَ فُلانٍ فَإِينَ أَتَقِيهِ لَوْ لَا ذَلِكَ لَصَلَّيْتُ وَحْدِي

Tafseer of the Imam (Hassan Al Askari-asws) – He-asws said: 'Al Baqir-asws looked at one of his-asws Shia who had entered to pray the Salat behind one of the adversaries, and the Shia felt that Al Baqir-asws had recognise that from him. So he aimed for him-asws and said: 'I apologise to you-asws, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww, from my praying Salat behind so and so. I fear him. Had it not been that, I would have prayed alone!'

قَالَ لَهُ الْبَاقِرُ عَ يَا أَخِي إِنَّمَا كُنْتَ تَحْتَاجُ أَنْ تَعْتَذِرَ لَوْ تَرَكْتَ يَا عَبْدَ اللّهِ الْمُؤْمِنَ مَا زَالَتْ مَلَائِكَةُ السَّمَاوَاتِ السَّبْعِ وَ الْأَرْضِينَ السَّبْعِ تُصَلِّي عَلَيْكَ وَ تَلْعَلُ إِمَامَكَ ذَاكَ وَ إِنَّ اللّهَ أَمْرَ أَنْ يُحْسَبَ لَكَ صَلَاتُكَ حَلْفَهُ لِلتَّقِيَّة بِسَبْع مِائَةِ صَلَاةٍ لَوْ صَلَيْتَهَا وَحْدَكَ فَعَلَيْكَ بِالتَّقِيَّةِ.

Al Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'O my<sup>-asws</sup> brother! But rather you would have been needy to apologise had you not done so. O Momin servant of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! The Angels of the seven skies and the seven earth have not ceased to send Salawaat upon you and cursing that prayer leader of yours, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded that your Salat prayed behind him out of Taqiyya is to be calculated as seven hundred Salat(s) had you prayed alone, therefore upon you is to be with the Taqiyyah (dissimulation)".<sup>123</sup>

53 كِتَابُ الْمَسَائِلِ، لِعَلِيّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ قِيَام شَهْرِ رَمَضَانَ هَلْ يَصْلُحُ

(The book) 'Kitab Al Masaail' of Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about standing in a month of Ramazan (Salat in congregation with adversaries), 'Is it correct?'

قَالَ لَا يَصْلُحُ إِلَّا بِقِرَاءَةٍ تَبْدَأُ وَ تَقْرَأُ فَاتِحَةَ الْكِتَابِ ثُمَّ تُنْصِتُ لِقِرَاءَةِ الْإِمَامِ فَإِذَا أَرَادَ الرَّكُوعَ قَرَأْتَ قُلْ هُوَ اللّهُ أَحَدٌ أَوْ غَيْرَهَا ثُمَّ رَكَعْتَ أَنْتَ إِذَا رَكَعَ وَ كَبَّرَ أَنْتَ فِي رَكُوعِكَ وَ سُجُودِكَ كَمَا تَفْعَلُ إِذَا صَلَيْتَ وَحْدَكَ وَ صَلَاتُكَ وَحْدَكَ أَفْضَلُ

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not correct except with recitation. You should begin and recite (Surah) Al Fatiha, then be silent at the recitation of the prayer leader. When he intends to perform Ruk'u, you recited Surah Al Tawheed or another, then you perform Ruk'u when he is doing

 $<sup>^{122}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 51

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 52

Ruk'u, and you exclaim Takbeer in your Ruk'u and your Sajdah like what you do when you pray alone, and your praying Salat alone is better'.

He said, 'And I asked him-asws about the standing behind the prayer leader in the row, 'What is its limit?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Stand as long as you can. When you are seated, and the space is constricted, then either go forward or back, there is no problem'.

He said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man being in his Salat in the row, 'Is it correct for him to go ahead to the second or to the third, or go back behind to the side of another row?'

He-asws said: 'When he sees a gap, there is no problem with it". 124

<u>Explanation (Hadeeth only) –</u> And in the correct (Hadeeth) by Abdul Rahman (in Al Tahzeeb): 'Pray Salat with your family in Ramazan – the obligatory and the optional''.

And it is reported the going forward and backward as well by Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, and in the report by Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can the man moves back while he is in the Salat'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No!' I said, 'Can he move forward?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, walking towards the Qiblah''.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

<sup>124</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 53

-

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man leading (a group in Salat) without wearing a cloak. He-asws said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww had led being in one cloth, wrapping with it''. 125

بيان: المشهور بين الأصحاب كراهة الإمامة بغير رداء و احْتَجُّوا عَلَيْهِ بِصَحِيحَةِ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ حَالِدٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللهِ ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ أَمَّ قَوْماً فِي قَمِيصٍ لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ رِدَاءٌ قَالَ لَا يَنْبَغِي إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ عَلَيْهِ رِدَاءٌ أَوْ عِمَامَةٌ يَرْتَدِي بِها.

<u>Explanation</u> – The well-known between the companions is dislike of the leadership without wearing a robe, and they argue upon it with a correct (Hadeeth) by Suleyman Bin Khalid (in Al-Kafi), said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man leading a group in a shirt not having a robe upon him. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not befitting except there happens to be a robe upon him or a turban he adorns with''.

و هي إنما تدل على كراهة الإمامة بدون الرداء في القميص وحده لا مطلقا وَ يُؤْتِدُ الْإِخْتِصَاصَ قَوْلُ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ عَ لَمَّا أَمَّ أَصْحَابَهُ فِي قَمِيصٍ بِغَيْرِ رِدَاءٍ إِنَّ قَمِيصِي كَثِيفٌ فَهُوَ يُجْزِي أَلَّا يَكُونَ عَلَىَّ إِزَارٌ وَ لَا رِدَاءٌ.

And rather it evidence's upon dislike upon the leadership without the robe, (praying) in the shirt alone, not absolutely. And it is supported by (the Hadeeth in the book) 'Al-Ikhtisas' words of Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> when he<sup>-asws</sup> led his<sup>-asws</sup> companions in a shirt without a robe: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> shirt is thick, so it suffices me<sup>-asws</sup> if there neither happens to be a wrapping upon me<sup>-asws</sup> nor a robe!"

<del>55 نَوادِرُ الرَّاوَنْدِيِّ، بِإِسْنَادِهِ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ ع قَالَ: كَانَ النُسَنُ وَ الْمُسَيِّنُ ع يُصَلِّيَانِ حُلْفَ مَرُوَانَ بْنِ الْمُكَمِ فَقَالُوا لِأَحَدِهِمَا مَا كَانَ أَبُوكَ يُعْمَلِي إِذَا رَجَحَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ</del>

(The book) 'Nawadir' of Al Rawandy - by his chain,

'From Musa asws Bin Ja'far asws, from his asws father asws having said: 'Al Hassan asws and Al-Husayn asws had prayed behind Marwan Bin Al Hakam. They said to one of the two (Al Hassan or Al Husayn asws), 'Your asws father asws was not praying when he asws returned to the house?'

فَقَالَ لَا وَ اللَّهِ مَا كَانَ يَزِيدُ عَلَى صَلَاةٍ.

He asws said: 'No, by Allah azwi, he asws did not increase upon a Salat''. 126 (vague and inconclusive recording)

56 الدُّرَةُ الْبَاهِرَةُ، قَالَ أَبُو الحُسَنِ التَّالِثُ ع إِذَا كَانَ زَمَانٌ الْعَدْلُ فِيهِ أَغْلَبُ مِنَ الجُنُوْرِ فَحَرَامٌ أَنْ يُظَنَّ بِأَحَدٍ سُوءٌ حَتَّى يُعْلَمَ ذَلِكَ مِنْهُ وَ إِذَا كَانَ زَمَانٌ الجُوْرُ فِيهِ أَغْلَبُ مِنَ الْعَدْلِ فَلَيْسَ لِأَحَدٍ أَنْ يَظُنَّ بِأَحَدٍ حَيْراً حَتَّى يَبْدُو ذَلِكَ مِنْهُ.

(The book) 'Al Durr Al Bahira' -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 55

'Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 3<sup>rd</sup>: 'When it were to be the era in which justice is more prevalent than the tyranny (era of Al-Qaim<sup>-ajfj</sup>), it will be prohibited to thing evil with anyone until he knows that (being true) from him; and when it were to be the era in which the tyranny is more prevalent than the justice, it isn't for anyone to think good with anyone until that (goodness) appears from him''.<sup>127</sup>

57 تَحْجُ الْبَلَاعَةِ، فِي عَهْدِهِ عَ لِلْأَشْتَرِ فَإِذَا قُمْتَ فِي صَلَاتِكَ لِلنَّاسِ فَلَا تَكُونَنَّ مُنَقِّراً وَ لَا مُضَيِّعاً فَإِنَّ فِي النَّاسِ مَنْ بِهِ الْعِلَّةُ وَ لَهُ الْحَاجَةُ وَ قَدْ سَأَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ صَحِينَ وَجَهَنِي إِلَى الْيَمَن كَيْفَ أُصَلِّى بِهِمْ فَقَالَ صَلِّ بِهِمْ كَصَلَاةِ أَضْعَفِهِمْ وَ كُنْ بِالْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَحِيماً.

(The book) 'Nahj Al Balagah' -

In his-asws pact to Al-Ashtar: And when you stand in your Salat for the people, neither become repulsive (by prolonging) nor waste it (by shortening too much), for among the people there is one with sickness, and for him is the need. And I-asws had asked Rasool-Allah-saww when he-saww had sent me-asws to Al-Yemen: 'How shall I-asws pray Salat with them?' He-saww said: 'Pray Salat with them like the Salat of their weakest one, and by merciful with the Momineen''. 128

58 كِتَابُ الْغَارَاتِ، لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ الثَّقْفِيِ عَنْ يَخْيَى بْنِ صَالِحٍ عَنْ مَالِكِ بْنِ حَالِدٍ الْأَسَدِيِّ عَنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ انْظُرْ يَا مُحَمَّدُ صَلَاتُكَ كَيْفَ تُصَلِّيهَا لِوَقْتِهَا فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ مِنْ إِمَامٍ يُصَلِّي بِمَّوْمٍ فَيَكُونُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ نَقْصٌ إِلَّا كَانَتْ عَلَيْهِ وَ لَا يَنْقُصُ ذَلِكَ مِنْ صَلَاتِهِمْ.

(The book) 'Kitab Al Gharaat' of Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Al Saqafy, from Yahya Bin Salih, from Malik Bin Khalid Al Asady, from Al-Hassan Bin Ibrahim,

'From Abdullah son of Al-Hassan-asws Bin Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws, from his forefathers-asws having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws wrote to Muhammad Bin Abu Bakr: 'Look, O Muhammad, at your Salat how you are praying at its timings, for there isn't any prayer leader praying with a group and there would be deficiency in his Salat except it (his deficiency) would be upon him, and that will not reduce (anything) from their Salat''.<sup>129</sup>

أَقُولُ وَ فِي رِوَايَةِ ابْنِ أَبِي الْحَدِيدِ وَ انْظُرْ يَا مُحَمَّدُ صَلَاتُكَ كَيْفَ تُصَلِّيهَا فَإِنَّا أَنْتَ إِمَامٌ يَنْبَغِي لَكَ أَنْ تُتِمَّهَا وَ أَنْ تُعَلِّيهَا لِوَفْتِهَا فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ مِنْ إمَام يُصَلِّي بِقَوْمٍ فَيَكُونُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ وَ صَلَاتِهِ وَ صَلَاتِهِ وَ صَلَاتِهِمُ نَفْصٌ إِلَّا كَانَ إِنْمُ ذَلِكَ عَلَيْهِ وَ لَا يَنْفُصُ ذَلِكَ مِنْ صَلَاتِهِمْ شَيْئاً.

I (Majlisi) am saying, 'And in a report by Ibn Abu Al-Hadeed: 'And look, O Muhammad, at your Salat how you are praying it, for that you are a prayer leader. It is befitting for you that you complete it and lighten it, and that you should pray it at its timing. There isn't any prayer leader praying with a group, so he would be in his Salat and their Salat would be deficient, except the sin of that would be upon him, and that will not reduce anything from their Salat''.<sup>130</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 57

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 58 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 58 b

وَ رَوَاهُ فِي تُحُفِ الْعُقُولِ هَكَذَا ثُمُّ انْظُرْ صَلَاتَكَ كَيْفَ هِيَ فَإِنَّكَ إِمَامٌ وَ لَيْسَ مِنْ إِمَامٍ يُصَلِّي بِقَوْمٍ فَيَكُونُ فِي صَلَاتِهِمْ تَقْصِيرٌ إِلَّا كَانَ عَلَيْهِ أَوْزَارُهُمْ وَ لَا يُنتَقِصُ مِنْ أُجُورِهِمْ وَ لَا يُنتَقِصُ مِنْ أُجُورِهِمْ وَ لَا يَنتَقِصُ مِنْ أُجُورِهِمْ شَيْءٌ

And it is reported in 'Tuhaf Al-Uqoul' like this: 'Then look at your Salat how it is, for you are a prayer leader, and there isn't any prayer leader praying with a group there being a deficiency in their Salat, except their burdens would be upon him and nothing will be reduced from their Salat(s), and he will not complete it except for him would be like their Rewards and nothing will be reduced from their Rewards.

And know that all things from your actions are pursuant to your Salat, and know that the one who wastes the Salat, so he is more wasting to other than the Salat from Laws of Al-Islam". 131

59 عُدَّةُ الدَّاعِي، صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص بِالنَّاسِ يَوْماً فَخَفَّفَ فِي الرُّكْعَتَيْنِ الْأَحِيرَتَيْنِ فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ قَالَ لَهُ النَّاسُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ رَأَيْنَاكَ حَفَّفْتَ هَلْ حَدَثَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ أَمْرٌ

(The book) 'Uddat Al Daie' -

'Rasool-Allah-saww prayed with the people one day, so he-saww lightened in the last two Cycles. When he-saww finished, the people said to him-saww, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! We saw you-saww lightening, did a new Command occur regarding the Salat?'

قَالَ وَ مَا ذَلِكَ

He-saww said: 'And what is that?'

قَالُوا حَفَّفْتَ فِي الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ الْأَخِيرِتَيْنِ

They said, 'You-saww lightened in the last two Cycles'.

فَقَالَ أَ وَ مَا سَمِعْتُمْ صُرَاحَ الصَّبِيّ

He-saww said: 'And did you not hear the crying of the child?'

وَ فِي حَدِيثٍ آخَرَ خَشِيتُ أَنْ يَشْتَغِلَ بِهِ خَاطِرُ أَبِيهِ.

And in another Hadeeth: ' $I^{-saww}$  feared that the mind of his father might be pre-occupied with him''.  $^{132}$ 

60 مُجْمَعُ الْبَيَانِ، رَوَى جَمِيلٌ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ ع قَالَ: إِذَا كُنْتَ خَلْفَ إِمَامٍ فَفَرَغَ مِنْ قِرَاءَةِ الْفَاتِحَةِ فَقُلْ أَنْتَ مِنْ خَلْفِهِ الْحُمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 58 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 59

(The book) 'Majma Al Bayan' – It is reported by Jameel,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you were to be behind a prayer leader, so when he is free from reciting (Surah) Al-Fatiha, then you should say from behind him, 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds''.<sup>133</sup>

(The book) 'Al Ayyashi' – from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the prayer leader, 'Is it upon him to make the ones behind him to hear, and even if they are many?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him recite moderately. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: 'And neither be loud with your Salat nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that' [17:110]".<sup>134</sup>

(The book) 'Al Makarim' - from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww returned from a journey and entered to see (Syeda) Fatima-asws. He-saww saw a curtain being upon her door, and in her-asws hands were two bangles of silver. He-saww went out from her-asws house. (Syeda) Fatima-asws called her-asws two sons-asws. She-asws removed the curtain and took off the bangles and sent them to the Prophet-saww.

The Prophet-saww called people of the platform (homeless emigrants). He-saww distributed pieces between them, then he-saww went on to call the bare man who was not veiling (clothing) with anything; and that curtain was long not having width for it. The man went on to wrap it as loin cloth. When he had wrapped it upon him, he-saww cut it until he-saww had distributed it between them as wrappings.

Then he<sup>-saww</sup> instructed the women not to be raising their heads from the Ruk'u and the Sajdah until the men had raised their head, and that is because they were short from their loin cloths,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 61

so whenever they performed Ruk'u and Sajdah, their private parts would be revealed from behind them.

Then the Sunnah flowed with it that the women should not be raising their heads from the Ruk'u and the Sajdah until the men had raised theirs". (this is a derogatory account)

(The book) 'Al Kashi' – from Hamdawiya, from Ayoub, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Yunus Bin Yaqoub who said.

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Yunus! Say to them, 'O 'Muwallifa' (one enticed to Al-Islam due to war booty)! I have seen what you have been doing. When you hear the Azaan, you are taking your slippers and exiting from the Masjid!" <sup>136</sup>

(The book) 'Al Kashi' – from Adam Bin Muhammad Al Qalanasy, from Ali Bin Muhammad Al Qummi, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from his Yazeed Bin Hammad who said,

'I said to him-asws, 'Can I pray behind the one I don't know?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You cannot pray except behind the one you trust with his religion'.

I said to him-asws, 'Can I pray behind Yunus and his companions?'

He-asws said: 'Ali Bin Hadeed has refused that upon you all'.

I said, 'Can I take with his words in that?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 62

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 63

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

قَالَ فَسَأَلْتُ عَلِيَّ بْنَ حَدِيدٍ عَنْ ذَلِكَ فَقَالَ لَا تُصَلَّ حَلْفَهُ وَ لَا خَلْفَ أَصْحَابهِ.

He (the narrator) said, 'I asked Ali Bin Hadeed about that. He said, 'Neither pray behind him nor behind his companions''. 137

وَ مِنْهُ سَأَلَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللهِ الشَّاذَانِيُّ أَبَا مُحَمَّدٍ الْفَضْلَ بْنَ شَاذَانَ إِنَّا رُبَّمَا صَلَّيْنَا مَعَ هَؤُلَاءِ صَلَاةَ الْمَغْرِبِ فَلَا نُحِبُّ أَنْ نَدْحُلَ الْبَيْتَ عِنْدَ حُرُوجِنَا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ فَيَتَوَهَّمُوا عَلَيْنَا أَنَّ دُحُولَنَا الْمَنْزِلَ لَيْسَ إِلَّا لِإعَادَةِ الصَّلَاةِ الَّتِي صَلَّيْنَا مَعَهُمْ فَنَتَدَافَعُ بِصَلَاةِ الْمَغْرِبِ إِلَى صَلَاةِ الْعَتَمَةِ

And from him -

'Abu Abdullah Al-Shazany asked Abu Muhammad Al-Fazl Bin Shazan 'Sometimes we pray behind them, Al-Maghrib Salat, so we do not like to enter the house at our exit from the Masjid, as they imagine upon us that our entering the house isn't except for repeating the Salat which we had prayed with them. So, we push Al Maghrib Salat to Al-Atma (Al-Isha) Salat'.

فَقَالَ لَا تَفْعَلُوا هَذَا مِنْ ضِيقِ صُدُورِكُمْ مَا عَلَيْكُمْ لَوْ صَلَّيْتُمْ مَعَهُمْ فَتُكَبِّرُوا فِي مَرَّةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ ثَلَاثًا أَوْ خَمْسَ تَكْبِيرَاتٍ وَ تَقْرَءُوا فِي كُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ الْخَمْدَ وَ سُورَةً أَيًّ سُورَة شِعْتُمْ بَعْدَ أَنْ تُبْتُوهُوهَا عِنْدَ مَا يُبِثُمْ إمَامُهُمْ

He said: 'Do not do this out of constriction of your chests. What would be upon you if you were to pray with them? You should exclaim three Takbeers in one time, or five Takbeers, and reciting in each Cycle (Surah) Al Hamd and a Surah, whichever Surah you desire after completing it at the completion of their prayer leader completes.

وَ تَقُولُونَ فِي الرُّكُوعِ سُبْحَانَ رَبِيَ الْعَظِيمِ وَ بِحَمْدِهِ بِقَدْرِ مَا يَتَأَتَّى لَكُمْ مَعَهُمْ وَ فِي السُّجُودِ مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ وَ تُسَلِّمُونَ مَعَهُمْ وَ قَدْ تَمَّتْ صَلَائُكُمْ لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ وَ لَيْكُن الْإِمَامُ عِنْدُكُمْ وَ الْحَافِطُ بِمَنْزَلَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ فَإِذَا فَرَغَ مِنَ الْفَريضَةِ فَقُومُوا مَعَهُمْ فَصَلُوا السُّنَةَ بَعْدَهَا أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ

And you should be saying in the Ruk'u, 'Glory be to my Lord-azwj the Magnificent and with His-azwj Praise', by a measurement of whatever comes for you being with them, and in the Sajdah similar to that, and perform Salaam with them, and your Salat would have been completed for yourselves, and let the prayer leader and the wall be at one status in your view. When he is free from the obligatory (Salat), then stand with them and pray the Sunnah (Salat) of four Cycles after it'.

فَقَالَ يَا بَا مُحَمَّدِ أَ فَلَيْسَ يَجُوزُ إِذَا فَعَلْتَ مَا ذَكَرْتُ

He said: 'O Abu Muhammad, and isn't it allowed when you were to do what you have mentioned?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He said, 'Yes'.

<sup>137</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 64 a

قَالَ فَهَلْ سَمِعْتَ أَحَداً مِنْ أَصْحَابِنَا يَفْعَلُ هَذِهِ الْفَعْلَةَ

He said: 'Have you heard anyone of our companions doing this deed?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ كُنْتُ بِالْعِرَاقِ وَ كَانَ صَدْرِي يَضِيقُ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ مَعَهُمْ كَضِيقِ صُدُورِكُمْ فَشَكَوْتُ ذَلِكَ إِلَى فَقِيهٍ هُنَاكَ يُقَالُ لَهُ نُوحُ بْنُ شُعَيْبٍ فَأَمَرِي يَغِلِ الَّذِي أَمُرُفُكُمْ به أَمَرْتُكُمْ به

He said, 'Yes. I was in Al-Iraq and my chest was constricted from praying the Salat with them like the constriction of their chests, so I complained of that to a jurist over there call Nuh Bin Shueyb. He instructed me with similar to that which I am instructing you all with!'

فَقُلْتُ هَلْ يَقُولُ هَذَا غَيْرُكَ

I said, 'Does anyone other than you say this?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He said, 'Yes'.

I gathered with him in a gathered wherein were more than twenty men from elders of our companions. I asked him, meaning Nuh Bin Shueyb to mention in their presence what I had asked him of this.

Nuh Bin Shueyb said, 'O community of the ones present! Are you not being surprised from this Khurasani the inexperienced, is thinking regarding himself that he is greater than Hisham Bin Al Hakam, and he asked me whether the Salat is allowed with the Murjiites in their congregations?'

The entirety of the ones from the elders who were present said like the words of Nuh Bin Shueyb. My soul felt good at that". 138

(The book) 'Irshad Al Quloub' - in a lengthy Hadeeth reported from Huzeyfa,

<sup>138</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 64 b

\_

'Abu Bakr wanted to pray leading the people during illness of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> without his<sup>-saww</sup> permission. When the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> heard that, he<sup>-saww</sup> came out to the Masjid. He<sup>-saww</sup> leant upon Ali<sup>-asws</sup> and Fazl Bin Al-Abbas.

فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَى الْمِحْرَابِ وَ جَذَبَ أَبَا بَكْرٍ مِنْ وَرَائِهِ فَنَحَّاهُ عَنِ الْمِحْرَابِ فَصَلَّى النَّاسُ حَلْفَ رَسُولِ اللهِ ص وَ هُوَ جَالِسٌ وَ بِلَالٌ يُسْمِعُ النَّاسَ التَّكْبِيرَ حَتَّى قَضَى صَلَاتَهُ إِلَى آخِرِ الْخَبَرِ.

He<sup>-saww</sup> went ahead to the prayer niche and pulled Abu Bakr from behind and moved him aside from the prayer niche. The people prayed behind Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> while he<sup>-saww</sup> was seated and Bilal made the people hear the Takbeer until he<sup>-saww</sup> fulfilled his<sup>-saww</sup> Salat' – up to end of the Hadeeth".<sup>139</sup>

66 الْهِدَايَةُ، يَجِبُ أَنْ نَعْتَقِدَ فِيمَنْ يَعْتَقِدُ مَا وَصَفْنَاهُ أَنَّهُ عَلَى الْهُدَى وَ الطَّرِيقَةِ الْمُسْتَقِيمَةِ وَ أَنَّهُ أَخْ لَنَا فِي الدِّينِ وَ نَعْتَقِدُ فِيمَنْ يُعْتَقِدُ فِيمَنْ يُعَلِّفِهُ مَا وَصَفْنَا أَنَّهُ عَلَى غَيْرِ الْمُدَى وَ لَا نَرَى قَبُولَ شَهَادَتِهِ وَ لَا الصَّلَاةَ حُلْفَهُ إِلَّا فِي حَالِ التَّقِيَّةِ فَنُصَلِّي حُلْفَهُمْ إِذَا جَاءَ الْحُوْفُ الْجُوْفُ

(The book) 'Al Hidaya' -

'It is obligated that we believe regarding the one who believes what we have described, that he is upon the guidance and the straight path, and he is a brother to us in the religion, and we accept his testimony, and we allowed the Salat (to be prayed) behind him, and prohibit backbiting; and we believe regarding one who opposes what we have described, that he is not upon the guidance, and we do not view acceptance of his testimony, nor (praying) the Salat behind him except in the state of dissimulation (Taqiyya), so we pray behind them when the fear comes'.

وَ قَالَ رِضْوَانُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ فِي مَوْضِعٍ آخَرَ لَا تُصَلِّ حُلْفَ أَحَدٍ إِلَّا حُلْفَ رَجُلَيْنِ أَحَدُهُمَا مَنْ تَثِقُ بِدِينِهِ وَ وَرَعِهِ وَ آحَرُ تَتَّقِي سَيْفَهُ وَ سَوْطَهُ وَ شَنَاعَتَهُ عَلَى الدِّين فَصَلّ خَلْفَهُ عَلَى سَبِيل التَّقِيَّةِ وَ الْمُدَارَاةِ

And he, may the Satisfaction of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon him, said in another place, 'Do not pray behind anyone except behind two (types of) men – one of them is one whom you trust his religion and his devoutness, and the other you fear his sword and his whip and his brutality upon the religion, so pray behind him upon the way of dissimulation (Taqiyya) and the politeness.

وَ أَذِنْ لِنَفْسِكَ وَ أَقِمْ وَ اقْرَأْ فِيهَا غَيْرَ مُؤْمَمٌ بِهِ وَ إِنْ فَرَغْتَ مِنْ قِرَاءَةِ السُّورَةِ قَبْلَهُ فَبَقِّ مِنْهَا آيَةً وَ مَجِّدِ اللّهَ فَإِذَا رَكَعَ الْإِمَامُ فَاقْرَأَ الْآيَةَ وَ ارْكَعْ بِحَا فَإِنْ كُمْ تَلْحَقِ الْقِرَاءَةَ وَ خَشِيتَ أَنْ يَرْكَعَ فَقُلْ مَا حَذَفَهُ الْإِمَامُ مِنَ الْأَذَانِ وَ الْإِقَامَةِ وَ ارْكَعْ.

And proclaim Azaan and Iqama for yourself, and recite it without being entrusted with it, and if you are free from reciting the Surah before him, so let remain a Verse from it and glorify Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. When the prayer leader performs Ruk'u, then recite (the remaining) Verse and

<sup>139</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 65

-

perform Ruk'u with it. If you do not catch the recitation and fear that he will perform Ruk'u, say what the prayer leader had deleted from the Azaan and the Iqama and perform Ruk'u". 140

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Console your sick ones and attend their funerals, and pray in their Masjid(s)''.<sup>141</sup>

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who prays Salat with them in the first row, so rather it is as if he has prayed with Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> in the first row''.<sup>142</sup>

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The showing off with the hypocrite in his house (place, neighbourhood etc.) is worship, and with the Momin is Shirk (association with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>)".<sup>143</sup>

(The book) 'Arbaeen' of Al Shaheed – by his chain from the Seyyid Al Murtaza, may Satisfaction of **Allah** azwi be upon him, from Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Uzina, from Zurara who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> what the people are reporting that the Salat in congregation is better than Salat of the man prying alone by twenty-five Salat(s).

فَقَالَ صَدَقُوا

He-asws said: 'They speak the truth'.

فَقُلْتُ الرَّجُلَانِ يَكُونَانِ جَمَاعَةً

I said, 'Can the two men be a congregation?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ وَ يَقُومُ الرَّجُلُ عَنْ يَمِينِ الْإِمَامِ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and the man would stand on right hand side of the prayer leader". <sup>144</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 66 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 66 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 66 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 66 d

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 67 a

وَ مِنْهُ بِالْإِسْنَادِ عَنِ الْكُلَيْنِيّ عَنْ عِدَّةٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ عَنْ أَجْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يُوسُفَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ سَعِعْتُ أَبًا جَعْفَرِ ع يَقُولُ ۚ إِنَّ الجُّهَٰءَ ۚ أَتَى النَّبِيَّ ص بِمَكَّةً فَقَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللّهِ إِنّي أَكُونُ بِالْبَادِيَةِ وَ مَعِي أَهْلِي وَ وُلْدِي وَ غِلْمَتِي فَأُؤَذِّنُ وَ أُقِيمُ وَ أُصَلّي بِجِمْ أَ فَجَمَاعَةٌ

And from him, by the chain from Al Kulayni, from a number of his companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Yusuf, from his father who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'Al-Juhanny came to the Prophet-saww at Makkah. He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! I tend to be in the valleys and with me are my wife, and my children, and my servant. I proclaim Azaan and Igama, and I pray Salat with them. Are we a congregation?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ

He-saww said: 'Yes!'

فَقُالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّ غِلْمَتِي يَتَّبِعُونَ قَطْرَ السَّحَابِ فَأَبْقَى أَنَا وَ أَهْلِي وَ وُلْدِي فَأُؤذِنُ وَ أُقِيمُ وَ أُصَلِّي بِهِمْ أَ فَجَمَاعَةٌ نَحْنُ

He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! My servants pursue drops of the clouds, so I and my wife and my children remain. So, I proclaim Azaan, and I qama, and I pray with them. Are we a congregation?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ

He-saww said: 'Yes!'

فَقَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ فَإِنَّ وُلْدِي يَتَفَرَّقُونَ فِي الْمَاشِيَةِ فَأَبْقَى أَنَا وَ أَهْلِي فَأُؤَذِّنُ وَ أُقِيمُ وَ أُصَلِّي بِحِمْ أَ فَجَمَاعَةٌ خُنُ

He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! My children disperse regarding the livelihood, so I and my wife remain. I proclaim Azaan and Iqama, and I pray with them (her). Are we a congregation?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ

He-saww said: 'Yes!'

فَقَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ تَذْهَبُ فِي مَصْلَحَتِهَا وَ أَبْقَى أَنَا وَحْدِي فَأُؤَذِّنُ وَ أُقِيمُ أَ فَجَمَاعَةٌ أَنَا

He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! The wife goes regarding her need and I remain alone. So, I proclaim Azaan and Igama, am I a congregation?'

فَقَالَ نَعَمْ الْمُؤْمِنُ وَحْدَهُ جَمَاعَةً.

He-saww said: 'Yes! The Momin alone is a congregation''. 145

<sup>145</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 67 b

وَ مِنْهُ بِالْإِسْنَادِ عَنِ الْكُلَيْنِيِّ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ وَ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ عَنِ الْفَضْلِ بْنِ شَاذَانَ عَنْ حَمَّدٍ عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ قَالَ: كُنْتُ جَالِساً عِنْدَ أَبِي وَ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِسْمَاعِيلَ عَنِ الْفَضْلِ بْنِ شَاذَانَ عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ خَرِارَةَ قَالُوا هُوَ كَذَا وَ أَبِي رَجُلٌ جَارُ مَسْجِدٍ لِقَوْمٍ فَإِذَا أَنَا لَمُ أُصَلِّ مَعَهُمْ وَقَعُوا فِيَّ وَ قَالُوا هُوَ كَذَا وَ هُوَ كَذَا وَ هُوَ كَذَا وَ هُوَ كَذَا وَ هُوَ كَذَا

And from him, by the chain from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazl Bin Shazaan, from Hammad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'I was seated in the presence of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> (Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>) one day, and a man entered to see him<sup>-asws</sup>. He said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! I am a man in the neighbourhood of a Masjid of a people. Then when I do not pray with them, they talk badly regarding me and they say, 'He is such, and he is such!''

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for you saying that, Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> has said: 'One who hears the call (Azaan) but does not respond to it from without a (valid) reason, there is no Salat for him! Do not leave praying the Salat behind them and behind every prayer leader!'

When he went out, I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Your<sup>-asws</sup> words to this man are grievous upon me whereby he sought your<sup>-asws</sup> verdict! Supposing they do not happen to be Momineen?'

He (the narrator) said, 'Abu Ja'far-asws smiled, then said: 'I-asws should not see you except over here, O Zurara! So which reason do you want being greater that he should not be followed with?''

And from him, by his chain from Al Kulayni, by his chain Al-Hassan, from Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who prays Salat with them in the first row, is like the one who prays behind Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!''<sup>146</sup>

And from him, from him by his chain, from Al Husayn Bin Abdullah Al Rajany,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who prays Salat in his house, then comes to a Masjid from their Masjid(s) so he prays with them, will exit with their good deeds (being for him)".<sup>147</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 67 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 67 d

The book of Zayd Al Narsy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'One who prays on the right of a prayer leader for forty days will enter the Paradise''. 148

And from him who said,

'I heard Abu Al-Hassan Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> narrating from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who perfects his Wud'u in his house and applies perfume, then walks from his house without hastiness, and upon him is the calmness and the dignity, to his prayer man desiring regarding a congregation of the Muslims, will not raise a food and will not place another except a good deed will be written for him, and an evil deed will be deleted from him, and a rank will be raise for him.

When he enters the Masjid and says, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and upon nation of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and whatever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and there is no strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Open for me doors of Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgiveness, and Close from me doors of Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Annoyance and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Wrath!

O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! From You<sup>-azwj</sup> is the comfort and the relief. O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! To You<sup>-azwj</sup> is my morning and evening, and I have ended to Your<sup>-azwj</sup> courtyard! I have knelt seeking Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Satisfaction, and I shun Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Wrath! O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I ask You<sup>-azwj</sup> for the comfort and the rest and the relief!'

Then say, 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I divert to You<sup>-azwj</sup> through Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, and Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, therefore Make me from the most diverting of the ones diverting to You<sup>-azwj</sup> through them<sup>-asws</sup>, and closest of the ones drawing closer to You<sup>-azwj</sup> through them<sup>-asws</sup>, and

•

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 68 a

Draw me closer through them<sup>-asws</sup> to You<sup>-azwj</sup> and do not Distance me from You<sup>-azwj</sup>! Ameen, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds!'

Then begin the Salat with the prayer leader in congregation except it will obligate the Forgiveness for him from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Paradise from before the prayer leader performs Salaam".<sup>149</sup>

And from him,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Awaiting the congregational Salat from a congregation to a congregation is atonement of every sin''.<sup>150</sup>

69 ثَوَابُ الْأَعْمَالِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ أَبِي الْخُطَّابِ عَنْ وُهَيْبِ بْنِ حَفْصٍ عَنْ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ قَالَ وَاللّهِ عَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ صَ يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ أَقِيمُوا صُفُوفَكُمْ وَ امْسَحُوا بِمَنَاكِبِكُمْ لِقَلّا يَكُونَ فِيكُمْ خَلَلٌ وَ لَا ثُخَالِفُوا فَيُحَالِفَ اللّهُ بَيْنَ قُلُوبِكُمْ أَلَا وَ إِنِيّ أَرَاكُمْ مِنْ عَلْفِي. عَلْهِي.

(The book) 'Sawaab Al Amaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Abu Al Khattab, from Wuheyb Bin Hafs, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O you people! Straighten your rows and touch your shoulders (of each other) lest there happens to be a gap among you, and do not differ for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause your hearts to differ! Indeed, and I<sup>-saww</sup> can see you all from my back!''<sup>151</sup>

70 إِكْمَالُ الدِّينِ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْخُسَنِ بْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ الْحِمْيَرِيِّ عَنْ هَارُونَ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَبِي الْخُسَنِ اللَّيْثِيِّ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ عَنِ السَّاتِكُمْ. النَّبِيِّ ص قَالَ: إِنَّ أَئِمَّتَكُمْ قَادَتُكُمْ إِلَى اللَّهِ فَانْظُرُوا بِمَنْ تَقْتَدُونَ فِي دِينِكُمْ وَ صَلَاتِكُمْ.

(The book) 'Ikmal Al Deen' – from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Abdullah Bin Ja'far Al Himeyri, from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Abu Al-Hassan Al Laysi,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Your Imams (leaders) are your guides to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, therefore look (consider) who you are following in your religion and your Salats''.<sup>152</sup>

71 الْبَصَائِرُ، لِلصَّقَّارِ عَنْ أَيُّوبَ بْنِ نُوحٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ عَنِ الْعَلَاءِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع الرَّجُلُ يَكُونُ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَتَكُونُ الصُّقُوفُ مُخْتَلِفَةً فِيهَا النَّاسُ فَأَمِيلُ إِلَيْهِ مَشْياً حَتَّى نُقِيمَهُ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 68 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 68 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 69

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 70

(The book) 'Al Basaair' of Al Saffar – from Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Al A'ala, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man happens to be in the Masjid and the rows happen to be various wherein are the people. Should I incline to him walking until we straighten it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem with it. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O you people! I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> back just as I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my front!' Therefore, straighten your rows or Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause differing between your hearts!''<sup>153</sup>

(The book) 'Al Basaair' – from Ali Bin Ismail, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Ala'a, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'We pray Salat in a Masjid of ours. Sometime the row is in front of us and there is a termination in it. So shall I walk to it sideways until I straighten it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Send Salawaat upon him<sup>-saww</sup> and his<sup>-saww</sup> Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> back just as I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> front! Either you straighten your rows or Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause differing(s) between your hearts''.<sup>154</sup>

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hammad Bin Usman, from Ubeydullah Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Straighten your rows for I<sup>-saww</sup> can see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> back just as I<sup>-saww</sup> see you all from my<sup>-saww</sup> front, and do not differ, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause differing between your hearts!''<sup>155</sup>

73 الْبُصَائِرُ، عَنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ عَنْ عُبَيْسِ بْنِ هِشَامٍ عَنْ أَبِي إِسْمَاعِيل كَاتِبِ شُرِيْحٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَتَّابٍ زِيَادٍ مَوْلَى آلِ دَغْشٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ: أَقِيمُوا صُفُوفَكُمْ إِذَا وَأَكْثُمْ إِذَا وَجَدْتَ ضِيقاً فِي الصُّفُوفِ قَتْتِمَّ الصَّفَ الَّذِي حُلْفَكَ أَوْ مَّشْرَي مُنْحَرِفاً فَتُتِمَّ الصَّفَ الَّذِي قُدَّامَكَ صُفُوفَكُمْ إِذَا وَجَدْتَ ضِيقاً فِي الصُّفُوفِ فَتْتِمَّ الصَّفَ الَّذِي حُلْفَكَ أَوْ مَّشْرَي مُنْحَرِفاً فَتُتِمَّ الصَّفَ الَّذِي قُدَّامَكَ عَيْرً

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 71

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 72 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 72 b

(The book) 'Al Basaair' – from Al-Hassan Bin Ali, from Ubeys Bin Hisham, from Abu Ismail a scribe of Shureyh, from Abu Attab Ziyad, a slave of the family of Dagsh,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Establish your rows when you see a vacant space, and it is not upon you that you take to behind you. When you find narrowness in the rows, you should walk to complete the row which is behind you or walk deviating and complete the row which is in front of you, so it is better'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Straighten your rows, for I<sup>-saww</sup> can look at you from behind me<sup>-asws</sup> whether you are straightening, or Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Cause differing between your hearts''.<sup>156</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from his father, from Muhammad Bin Mihran, from Al Qasim Al Zayyat, from Abdullah Bin Habeeb Bin Jundab who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I pray Al Maghrib with then and I repeat it, so I fear they may miss me'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you have prayed the third (Cycle), enable your backside in the ground, then get up and perform Tashahhud while you are standing, then perform Ruk'u and Sajdah, for they will be reckoning it is an optional (Salat)''.<sup>157</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from Ayoub Bin Nuh, and I heard it from him, from Al Abbas Bin Aamir, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar who said,

'He was asked about a man who missed a Cycle from Al Maghrib with the prayer leaders, and he attained the two, so it is the first for him and second for the group. Should he perform Tashahhud in it?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 73

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 74

قُلْتُ فَفِي الثَّانِيَةِ أَيْضاً

I said, 'So, in the second as well?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

قُلْتُ فَفِي الثَّالِثَةِ

I said, 'In the third?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ هُنَّ بَرِّكَاتٌ.

He-asws said: 'Yes, these are Blessings". 158

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ صَفْوَانَ وَ ابْنِ أَبِي بَجْوَانَ عَنِ ابْنِ بُكَيْرٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع عَنْ إِمَامٍ أَكُونُ مَعَهُ فَأَفْرُغُ مِنَ الْقِرَاءَةِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَفْرُغَ قَالَ أَنْ يَفْرُغَ قَالَ أَمُّ ارْكَعْ.

And from him, from his father, from Safwan and Ibn Abu Najran, from Ibn Bukeyr, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a prayer leader I happen to be with him, and I become free from the recitation before he is free. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Withhold a Verse, and Glorify Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and extol upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. When he is free, you recite it, then perform Ruk'u''. <sup>159</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ صَفْوَانَ الْجُمَّالِ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ إِنَّ عِنْدَنَا مُصَلًّى لَا نُصَلِّى فِيهِ وَ أَهْلُهُ نُصَّابٌ وَ إِمَامُهُمْ مُخَالِفٌ أَ فَآتُمُ بِهِ

And from him, from his father, from Safwan Al Jammal who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'In our presence (vicinity) there is a praying place we do not pray in it, and its people are hostile (Nasibis), and their prayer leader is an adversary. Can I be led by him?'

فَقَالَ لَا

He-asws said: 'No!'

قُلْتُ إِنْ قَرَأً أَقْرَأً حَلْفَهُ

I said, 'If he recites, should I recite behind him?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 75 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 75 b

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

قُلْتُ فَإِنْ نَفِدَتِ السُّورَةُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَفْرُغَ

I said, 'Supposing I come to end of the Surah before he is free?'

قَالَ سَبّحْ وَ كَبِّرٌ إِنَّمَا هُوَ بِمَنْزِلَةِ الْقُنُوتِ وَ كَبِّرْ وَ هَلِّلْ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glorify and exclaim Takbeer. But rather it is at the status of the Qunout, and exclaim Takbeer and extol Oneness (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>)". <sup>160</sup>

76 الْمَحَاسِنُ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيّ بْنِ فَضَّالٍ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ مُصَدِّقِ بْنِ صَدَقَةَ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ السَّابَاطِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ جَاءَ مُبَادِراً وَ الْإِمَامُ رَاكِعٌ فَرَكَعَ قَالَ أَجْزَأَتْهُ تَكْبِيرَةٌ لِدُحُولِهِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ وَ لِلرُّمُوعِ.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from Ahmad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Ali Bin Fazzal, from Amro Bin Saeed, from Musaddiq Bin Sadaqa, from Ammar Al Sabaty,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who comes rushing and the prayer leader is performing Ruk'u, so he performs Ruk'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It suffices him one Takbeer for the entering into the Salat and for the Ruk'u''.<sup>161</sup>

And from him, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Ziyad, from Al Husayn Bin Abu Al A'ala,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him about the leper and the one with vitiligo from us, 'Can he lead the Muslims (in Salat)?'

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ يَعْقُوبَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ أَبِي الْعَلَاءِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الْمَجْدُومِ وَ الْأَبْرَصِ مِنَّا أَ يَؤُمُّ الْمُسْلِمِينَ قَالَ نَعَمْ وَ هَلْ كُتِبَ الْبَلَاءُ إِلَّا عَلَى الْمُؤْمِنِينَ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and can anyone be Tried with this except the Momin? Yes, and is the affliction Written (Decreed) except upon the Momineen?''<sup>162</sup>

بيان: لعله سقط من الكلام شيء. وَ فِي التَّهْذِيبِ بِسَنَدٍ آخَرَ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللهِ عَ عَنِ الْمَجْدُومِ وَ الْأَبْرَصِ يَوُمَّانِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ قَالَ نَعَمْ قُلْتُ هَلْ يَبْتَلِى اللهُ يَجِمَا الْمُؤْمِنَ قَالَ نَعَمْ وَ هَلْ كُتِبَ الْبَلاءُ إِلَّا عَلَى الْمُؤْمِن.

<u>Explanation</u> – Perhaps something has been dropped from the speech, and in Al Tahzeeb, by another chain from Abdullah Bin Yazeed who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the leper and the one with vitiligo leading the Muslims (in Salat). He-asws said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Does Allah-azwj Try the Momin with these?' He-asws said: 'Yes, and is the affliction Written (Decreed) except upon the Momin?''

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 75 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 76 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 76 b

77 الْمَحَاسِنُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ الْعَبَّاسِ بْنِ مَعْرُوفٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مَهْزِيَارَ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ وَ رَوَاهُ أَبِي عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عَمَيْرٍ عَنْ بَعْضِ أَصْحَابِنَا عَنْ أَحَدِهِمَا عِ يَعْمَدُ وَ الْأَخِيرَتَيْنِ السُّبْحَةَ وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعُصْرِ جَعَلَ الْأُولَيَيْنِ سُبْحَةً وَ الْأَخِيرَتَيْنِ السُّبْحَةَ وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ جَعَلَ الْأُولَيَيْنِ سُبْحَةً وَ الْأَخِيرَتَيْنِ السُّبْحَةَ وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ جَعَلَ الْأُولَيَيْنِ سُبْحَةً وَ الْأَخِيرَتَيْنِ السُّبْحَةَ وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ جَعَلَ الْأُولَيَيْنِ سُبْحَةً وَ الْأَخِيرَيْنِ الْعَصْرِ.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from his father, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Ali Bin Mahziyar, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, and it is reported by my father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from one of our companions,

'From one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) regarding a traveller attaining the prayer leader and enters into Al Zohr Salat with him. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him make the first two (Cycles) as Al Zohr and the last two as the optional, and if it were to be Al Asr Salat, he should make the first two as optional and the last two as Al Asr".<sup>163</sup>

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you were to lead the people (in Salat, do not prolong in your Salat and lighten. When you were to be alone, then make it as heavy as you like, for it is worship'.

And he said, 'And the Scholar (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) said: 'It is not befitting for the prayer leader to finish from his Salat when he has performed Salat until the one behind him completes the Salat'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man leading a group (in Salat) and he is not upon Wud'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It isn't upon them to repeat, and upon him is that he should repeat'.

And it is reported: 'If you miss out something from the Salat with the prayer leader, then make the beginning of your Salat what you had received from it and do not make the beginning of your Salat as its end; and when you miss out with the prayer leader, the first Cycles in which is the recitation, then be silent to the prayer leader in the second which you have attained, then you recited in the third of the prayer leaders and it is second for you.

And if you were to pray and you forget to recite something from the Quran in these two, that would suffice you when you have preserved the Ruk'u and the Sajdah'.

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 77

And he-asws said: 'When you come across the prayer leader and he is performing Ruk'u before the prayer leader raises his head, so you have attained the Cycle, but if the prayer leader raises his head before you perform Ruk'u, the Cycle has been missed out by you. If you find him to have prayed a Cycle, then stand with him in the second Cycle. When he sits, so be seated with him, and when he performs the second Cycle and it is the second for you, then be seated a little, then stand before he performs Ruk'u. When he sits in the fourth, then be seated with him. When the prayer leader performs Salaam, stand and pray the fourth'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Complete the rows when you see a gap in it, and it does not harm you if you were to go back behind you when you find constriction in the row, so you complete the row which is behind you and walk sideways'.

And he-asws said: 'The two men will be led by one of them, his companion being on his right. When there were to be more than that, they will stand behind him'.

And he was asked about the group being together, which of them is more rightful to lead them? He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Owner of the bed is more rightful with his bed, and owner of the Masjid is more rightful with his Masjid'. And he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Their most frequent in (reciting) the Quran'. And he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Their first in emigration'. If they were equal, then their most well-read. If they were equal, then their eldest in age'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you have prayed behind the prayer leader, he should be led by him. He should not recite behind him, whether he hears his recitation or does not hear, except if it happens to be a Salat to be aloud in it, so if he does not hear, he should recite, and when he was not being led by him, he should recite behind him, whether he hears or does not hear'.

And Jabir Bin Abdullah, companion of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, said, and he had been asked about them (non-Shias) when they delay the Salat. He said, 'The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, nothing pre-occupied him<sup>-saww</sup> from the Salat, neither the narrating, nor the food. When they neglected that timing they would pray and he<sup>-saww</sup> would not be awaiting them; and when you have prayed your Salat and you are in a Masjid and the Salat is established, if you like, then pray, and if you like, then go out'.

Then he said, 'Do not go out after it has been established. Pray with them voluntarily and make it as glorification'.

And he said, 'I don't see any problem with the rows between the pillars (in between)'.

And he-asws said: 'Know that Salat with the congregation is superior by twenty-four Salat(s) to a Salat in other than a congregation, and the foremost of the people with going forward (to lead) in the congregation is their most well-read of the Quran, and if they were to be same regarding the Quran, then their most understanding, and if they were same in the understanding, then their first in emigration. If they were to be same in the emigration, their eldest. If they were same in the age, then their brightest of face'.

And owner of the Masjid is foremost with his Masjid (praying place), and let the one following the prayer leader (just behind him) be the one of understanding and the piety, for if the prayer leader were to forget something or errs, he can straighten him.

And best of the rows is its first, and best of its first is what is nearest to the prayer leader, and best Salat of the man is in a congregation.

And one Salat in congregation is with twenty-five Salat(s) from non-congregation, and twenty five ranks will be raise for him in the Paradise. If you are (leading) Salat, then lighten the Salat with them, and when you were along, you can make it heavy for it is worship.

فَإِنْ حَرَجَتْ مِنْكَ رِيحٌ وَ غَيْرُهَا مِمَّا يَنْفُضُ الْوُضُوءَ أَوْ ذَكَرْتَ أَنَّكَ عَلَى غَيْرٍ وُضُوءٍ فَسَلِّمْ عَلَى أَيِّ حَالٍ كُنْتَ فِي صَلَاتِكَ وَ قَدِّمْ رَجُلًا يُصَلِّي بِالْقُوْمِ بَقِيَّةَ صَلَاقِمْ وَ تَوضَّأْ وَ أَعِدْ صَلَاتَكَ

If wind and something else comes out from you from what breaks the Wud'u, or you remembered that you are not upon Wud'u, then perform Salat upon whichever state you were to be in your Salat, and forward a man to pray leading the group remainder of their Salat, and perform Wud'u and repeat your Salat.

فَإِنْ كُنْتَ خَلْفَ الْإِمَامِ فَلَا تَقُومُ فِي الصَّفِّ الثَّايِي إِنْ وَجَدْتَ فِي الْأَوَّلِ مَوْضِعاً فَإِنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ص قَالَ أَيَّمُوا صُفُوفَكُمْ فَإِنِّ أَرَاكُمْ مِنْ خَلْفِي كَمَا أَرَاكُمْ مِنْ قُدَّامِي وَ لَا ثُخَالِفُوا فَيُحْالِفَ اللَّهُ قُلُوبَكُمْ

If you were behind the prayer leader, do not stand in the second if you find space in the first, for Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Complete your rows, for I-saww can see you all from my-saww back just as I-saww can see you all from my-saww front, and do not differ (keep gaps), for Allah-azwj will Cause your hearts to differ!'

And if you find constriction in the first row, there is no problem if you were to go back to the second row, and if you find a gap in the first row there is no problem if you walk to it and complete it.

فَإِنْ دَحُلْتَ الْمَسْجِدَ وَ وَجَدْتَ الصَّفَّ الْأَوَلَ تَامّاً فَلَا بَأْسَ أَنْ تَقِفَ فِي الصَّفِّ الثَّابِي وَحْدَكَ أَوْ حَيْثُ شِئْتَ وَ أَفْضَلُ ذَلِكَ قُرْبُ الْإِمَامِ فَإِنْ سُبِغْتَ بِرَكُعَةٍ أَوْ رَكُعَتَيْنِ فَاقْرَأْ فِي الرَّكُعَتَيْنِ الْأُولَيَيْنِ مِنْ صِلَاتِكَ الْحُمْدَ وَ سُورَةً فَإِنْ لَمْ تَلْحَقِ السُّورَةَ أَجْزَأُكَ الْحُمْدُ وَحْدَهُ وَ سَبِّحْ فِي الْأُخْرَيَيْنِ وَ تَقُولُ سُبْحَانَ اللهِ وَ الْخُمْدُ لِلَهِ وَ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللهُ وَ اللهُ أَكْبَرُ

If you enter the Masjid and find the first row to be complete, there is no problem if you stand in the second row along, or wherever you so desire, and best of that is nearest to the prayer leader. If he has preceded by a Cycle or two Cycles, then recite in the first two Cycles from your Salat, (Surah) Al Hamd and a Surah. If you do not catch the Surah, Al Hamd along would suffice you, and glorify in the last two and say, 'Glory be to Allah-azwj, and the Praise is for Allah-azwj, and there is no god except Allah-azwj, and Allah-azwj is Greatest!'

وَ لَا تُصَلِّي حَلْفَ أَحَدٍ إِلَّا حَلْفَ رَجُلَيْنِ أَحَدُهُمَا مَنْ تَثِقُ بِهِ وَ تَدِينُهُ بِدِينِهِ وَ وَرَعِهِ وَ آخَرُ مَنْ تَتَقِّي سَيْفَهُ وَ سَوْطَهُ وَ شَرَّهُ وَ بَوَائِقَهُ وَ شُنْعَتَهُ فَصَلِّ حَلْفَهُ عَلَى سَبِيلِ التَّقِيَّةِ وَ الْمُدَارَاةِ

And do not pray behind anyone except behind two men — one of them being someone who you trust with and make it a religion with his religion and his devoutness, and another is someone whom you fear his sword, and his whip, and his evil, and his bad talk, and his brutality. So, pray behind him upon the way of dissimulation and the politeness.

And proclaim Azaan and Iqama for yourself, and recite in it because you are not trusting him. If you are free from the recitation before him, hold back a Verse until you recite at the time of his Ruk'u, or else glorify until he performs Ruk'u''. 164

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – from the book of Abdullah Al Sayyari who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 'A group of your-asws friends gather and the Salat presents. So, they forward one of them to pray in congregation'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If the one leading them, there isn't any demand (outstanding right) between him and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, let him do so'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I said to him another time, 'The group of your<sup>-asws</sup> friends gather, and the Salat presents. So, one of them proclaims Azaan and they forward one of them to pray (leading) them'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If their hearts, all of them were one (united), there is no problem'.

فَقُلْتُ وَ مَنْ هَمُمْ بِمَعْرِفَةِ ذَلِكَ

I said, 'And who is for them with recognising that?'

قَالَ فَدَعُوا الْإِمَامَةَ لِأَهْلِهَا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The leave the leadership for its rightful one''. 165

Al Ayyashi – from Zurara,

'From one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'When you were to be behind a prayer leader being led by him, then be silent and glorify within yourself''.<sup>166</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 78

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 79

 $<sup>^{166}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 84 H 80 / 1

And from him, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And when the Quran is recited, - meaning in the obligatory Salat behind the prayer leader - then listen intently to it and be silent, perhaps you will be Shown Mercy [7:204]".<sup>167</sup>

And from him, from Zurara who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'It obligates being silent to the Quran in the Salat, and elsewhere, and whenever the Quran is recited in your presence, being silent is obligated upon you, and the listening intently". <sup>168</sup>

And from him, from Abu Kahmas,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ibn Al Kawa recited behind Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> (during Salat): *if you (people) were to associate, your deeds would be Confiscated and you would happen to be from the losers [39:65]*. Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> silent to it''.<sup>169</sup>

And from him, from Ubeydullah Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It is befitting for a son of adultery (bastard) that you neither allow a testimony from him nor can he lead the people. Noah<sup>-as</sup> did not carry him in the ship and he<sup>-as</sup> had carried in it the dog and the pig''.<sup>170</sup>

(The book) 'Al Saraair' - Copying from the book of Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Sinan, from Jabir Al Ju'fy who said,

 $<sup>^{167}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 80 / 2

 $<sup>^{168}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 84 H 80 / 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 80 / 4

 $<sup>^{170}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 80 / 5

'I asked Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>, 'There are neighbours of mine, some of them recognise this matter and some of the are nor recognising it, and they have asked me to proclaim Azaan for them and pray with them (leading), but I feared that might not be a leeway for me'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Proclaim Azaan for them and pray (leading) them, and be mindful of the timings''.<sup>171</sup>

(The book) 'Da'aim Al Islam' -

'We are reporting from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'A prayer leader of the group is their delegate, therefore forward in your Salat(s), the best of you''.<sup>172</sup>

And from Ali-asws, may the Salawaat of Allah-azwj be upon him-asws, said: 'Neither forward your foolish ones in your Salat nor upon your funerals, for they are your delegates to your Lord-azwj''. 173

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The sick one cannot lead the healthy. But rather, that was for Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> in particular''.<sup>174</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The slave can lead his family when he were to be a jurist (understanding one), and there does not happen to be over there any one of more understanding than him, and it is allowed regarding the Salat behind the blind when he is guided to the Qiblah and he were to be their best''.<sup>175</sup>

وَ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ عِ أَنَّهُ نَهَى عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ حَلْفَ الْأَجْذَمِ وَ الْأَبْرَصِ وَ الْمَجْنُونِ وَ الْمَحْدُودِ وَ وَلَدِ الزِّنَا وَ نَهَى الْأَعْزَائِيَّ أَنْ يَؤُمَّ الْمُهَاجِرِيَّ أَوِ الْمُقَيَّدَ الْمُطْلَقِينَ أَو الْمُتَيَمِّمَ الْمُتَوَضِّئِينَ أَو الْخَادِمَ الْفُحُولَ أَو الْمَرْأَةَ الرّجَالَ وَ لَا يَؤُمُّ الْخُنْثَى الرّجَالَ وَ لَا الْأَحْرَسُ الْمُتَكَلِّمِينَ وَ لَا الْمُسَافِرُ الْمُقيمِينَ.

 $<sup>^{171}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 81 / 1

 $<sup>^{172}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 1

 $<sup>^{173}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 2

 $<sup>^{174}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 4

And from Ali-asws having forbidden from the Salat behind the leper, and the one with vitiligo, and the insane, and the one penalised with legal penalty, and a bastard, and the Bedouin should be prohibited from leading the emigrants, or the prisoner (to lead) the free, or the one having done Tayammum (to lead) the one having done Wud'u, or the eunuch (to lead) the virile, or the woman (to lead) the men, nor can the Hermaphrodite lead them me, nor mute (to lead) the speaking ones, nor the traveller (to lead) the ones staying (not travelling)".<sup>176</sup>

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'You cannot count the Salat prayed behind the Nasibi (hostile one), nor the Harouriya (Kharijites), and make it a pole from poles of the Masjid, reciting for yourself as if you are alone".<sup>177</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Do not pray behind the Nasibi (hostile one) and there is no prestige (in doing so), except if you fear upon yourselves that they will publicise and indicate to you. So, pray in your houses, then pray with them, and make your Salat(s) with them as optional''.<sup>178</sup>

And from Ali-asws having said: 'Umar prayed (leading) the people, Salat Al-Fajr. When he finished his Salat, he faced towards them. He said, 'O you people! Umar has prayed the morning (Salat) with you all while he was with sexual impurity!'

فَقَالَ لَهُ النَّاسُ فَمَا ذَا تَرَى

The people said to him-asws, 'So what is your-asws view?'

فَقَالَ عَلَيَّ الْإِعَادَةُ وَ لَا إِعَادَةَ عَلَيْكُمْ

Ali-asws said: 'The repeating (is for Umar) and there is no repeating upon you all!'

Ali-asws said to him (Umar): 'But upon you is the repeating and upon them is that the group should be performing Ruk'u and Sajdah with their prayer leader, and when the Salat of the prayer leader is spoilt, the Salat of the followers is spoilt". 179

 $<sup>^{176}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 5

 $<sup>^{177}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 6

 $<sup>^{178}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 7

 $<sup>^{179}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 8

وَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَؤُمُّكُمْ أَكْثَرَكُمْ نُوراً وَ النُّورُ الْقُرْآنُ وَ كُلُّ أَهْلِ مَسْجِدٍ أَحَقُّ بِالطَّلَاةِ فِي مَسْجِدِهِمْ إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ أَمِيرٌ حَضَرَ فَإِنَّهُ أَحَقُّ بِالْإِمَامَةِ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْمَسْجِدِ.

And from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'He will lead you, your most frequent of the Noor, and the Noor is the Quran, and every people of a Masjid is more rightful with Salat in their Masjid except if a commander (Emir) were to be present, then he would be more rightful with the leadership than people of the Masjid". <sup>180</sup>

وَ عَنْ جَعْقَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَوُمُّ الْقَوْمَ أَقْدُمُهُمْ هِجْرَةً فَإِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَقْرَؤُهُمْ وَ إِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَفَقَهُهُمْ وَ إِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَفَقُهُمْ وَ إِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَفَعُهُمْ وَ إِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَفَقُهُمُ وَ إِنِ اسْتَوَوْا فَأَنْكُومُ سِنَا وَ صَاحِبُ الْمَسْجِدِ أَحَقُّ مَسْحده.

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'He will lead the group, their foremost in having emigrated. If they were the same, then their most well-read (of the Quran); and if they were same, then their most understanding (in Sunnah), and if they were same, then their elders in age; and owner of the Masjid (a praying place) is more rightful with his Masjid''.<sup>181</sup>

وَ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: إِذَا أَمَّ الرَّجُلُ رَجُلًا وَاحِداً أَقَامَهُ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ وَ إِذَا أَمَّ انْنَيْنِ فَصَاعِداً قَامُوا خَلْفَهُ.

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the man leads one man, he should stand him on his right, and when he leads two or upwards (more), they should stand behind him''.<sup>182</sup>

وَ عَنْ عَلِيّ عِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: لَا بَأْسَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الْقَوْمُ بِصَلَاةِ الْإِمَامِ وَ هُمْ فِي غَيْرِ الْمَسْجِدِ.

And from Ali-asws having said: 'There is no problem if a group were to pray with Salat of the prayer leader and they are not in the Masjid''. 183

وَ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: إِذَا صَلَّيْتَ وَحْدَكَ فَطَوِّلْ فَإِنَّمَا الْعِبَادَةُ وَ إِذَا صَلَّيْتَ بِقَوْمٍ فَصَلِّ صَلَاةً أَضْعَفِهِمْ حَقِّفِ الصَّلَاةَ

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Whenever you pray alone, then prolong, for it is the worship, and when you pray (leading) a group, then pray Salat of their weakest one, lightening the Salat'.

وَ قَالَ كَانَتْ صَلَاةُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صِ أَخَفَّ صَلَاةٍ فِي تَمَامٍ.

And he-asws said: 'Salat of Rasool-Allah-azwj was the lightest of Salat(s) in completion". 184

وَ عَنْهُ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: لَا تَؤُمُّ الْمَرْأَةُ الرِّجَالَ وَ تُصَلِّي بِالنِّسَاءِ وَ لَا تَتَقَدَّمُهُنَّ تَقُومُ وَسَطاً مِنْهُنَّ وَ يُصَلِّينَ بِصَلَاتِهَا.

 $<sup>^{180}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 9

 $<sup>^{181}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 10

 $<sup>^{182}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 11

 $<sup>^{183}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82  $^{/}$  12

 $<sup>^{184}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 13

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The woman cannot lead the men, and she should pray with the women nor going ahead of them. She should stand in their midst and they would pray with her Salat''.<sup>185</sup>

And from<sup>-asws</sup>, he<sup>-asws</sup> allowed in indoctrinating the Quran to the prayer leader when he errs and pauses. As for him neglecting a Verse or two Verses or more, or he exits from a Surah to (another) Surah and resume in the Quran, he will not be indoctrinated". <sup>186</sup>

And from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Even out your rows and keep your shoulders parallel (in line), and do not differ (keep distance) between these for you will be differing and the Satan<sup>-la</sup> will interfere with you all, interference of children of the sheep''.<sup>187</sup>

And from Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said to me: 'O Ali-asws! Do not be standing in the 'Aykal'!'

قُلْتُ وَ مَا الْعِيكُلُ

I<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And what is 'Aykal', O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>?'

يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَالَ تُصَلِّى حَلْفَ الصُّفُوفِ وَحْدَكَ.

He-saww said: 'Your-asws praying behind the rows, alone". 188

لِأَنَّا رُوِّينَا عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ ع أَنَّهُ سُئِلَ عَنْ رَجُلٍ دَخَلَ مَعَ قَوْمٍ فِي جَمَاعَةٍ فَقَامَ وَحْدَهُ لَيْسَ مَعَهُ فِي الصَّفْ غَيْرُهُ وَ الصَّفُّ الَّذِي بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ مُتَضَايِقٌ قَالَ إِذَاكَانَ كَذَلِكَ صَلَّى وَحْدَهُ فَهُوْ مَعَهُمْ.

We are reported from Abu Abdullah Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about a man entering with a group in congregation, so he stands along, there isn't anyone with him in the row apart from him, and the row which is in front of him is constricted. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When it were to be like that, he should pray alone, for he would be with them''.<sup>189</sup>

وَ قَالَ عِ قُمْ فِي الصَّفِّ مَا اسْتَطَعْتَ فَإِذَا ضَاقَ الْمَكَانُ فَتَقَدَّمْ أَوْ تَأَخَّرْ فَلَا بَأْسَ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 14

 $<sup>^{186}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 84 H 82 / 15

 $<sup>^{187}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 16

 $<sup>^{188}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82  $^{/}$  17

 $<sup>^{189}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 18

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Stand in the row for as long as you can. When the place is constricted, go ahead or back, there is no problem''.<sup>190</sup>

And from Ali-asws having said: 'When the man comes and is not able in entering into the row, let him stand parallel to the prayer leader, for that will suffice him, and he should not disturb the row". 191

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It is befitting for the rows that these should be complete, connected, and between every two rows should be (a distance of) falling by a human body when he performs Sajdah, and whichever row its people may be praying in with Salat of the prayer leader, and between that row which is ahead of them is less (distance) than that, so that Salat isn't a Salat for them''. <sup>192</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Let the one right behind the prayer leader be with the understanding and the knowledge, and if he (prayer leader) errs, he can indoctrinate (correct) him''.<sup>193</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the women pray with the men, they should stand in the end rows and not be parallel to the men except if there happens to be a veil besides them''. <sup>194</sup>

And we are reporting from Amir Al-Momineen-asws, may the Salawaat of Allah-azwj be upon him-asws having said: 'Whenever the prayer leader precedes one of you with something from the Salat, let him make whatever he has attained with the prayer to be beginning of his Salat, and let him recite in what is between him and his soul, if the prayer leader respites him. If he is no able, he should recite whatever he can fulfil.

 $<sup>^{190}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82  $^{/}$  19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 20

 $<sup>^{192}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 21

 $<sup>^{193}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 23

And when he enters with the prayer leader in his Salat, Al-Isha Salat, and he has preceded him by a Cycle and he attains the recitation in the second, so the prayer leader is standing in the second, the preceded one would recite within himself just as he would have recited in the second, and he can count with it for himself it is the third. When the prayer leader performs Salaam, the preceded one will not perform Salaam, and he would stand to fulfil the Cycle wherein is (Surah) Al-Fatiha, because it is which remains (outstanding) upon him". 195

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about a man entering in to a Salat with a group which has preceded by one Cycle, 'What should be do?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should stand with them in the second. When they are seated, he should sit with them without enablement (half sit). When they stand in the third, it would be a second for him, so let him recite in it. When they raise their heads from the Sajdah, let him sit a bit what he can perform Tashahhud with, a light Tashahhud, then let him stand until the rows are evened, before they perform Ruk'u.

When they are seated in the fourth, he should sit with them without enablement (half sit). When the prayer leader performs Salaam, he should stand and complete a cycle and be seated, and perform Tashahhud and Salaam, and leave". 196

And from Ali-asws having said: 'One who misses out one Cycles from Al-Maghrib Salat the prayer leader had preceded with it, then he enters to be with them in his Salat, he should sit after every Ruk'u''.<sup>197</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, may the Salawaat of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon them<sup>-asws</sup> both having said: 'When you come across the prayer leader and he has already

 $<sup>^{195}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 24

 $<sup>^{196}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 84 H 82 / 25

 $<sup>^{197}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 26

prayed two Cycles, then make whatever you have come across with him as beginning of your Salat, then recite for yourself Surah Al Fatiha and (another) Surah.

If the prayer leader respites you or what you had attained, recite and make them as beginning of your Salat, and be seated with the prayer leader when he sits for the second Tashahhud, and you count yourself with it that it is the first Tashahhud, and testify in it with what you had testified with in the first Tashahhud.

When he performs Salat, then stand before you perform Salaam. Pray two Cycles if it were Al-Zohr or Al-Asr of Al-Isha the last, or one Cycle if it was Al-Maghrib, reciting in each Cycle with (Surah) Al-Fatiha and testify the second Tashahhud and perform Salaam.

And if you did not attain with the prayer leader except for one Cycle, then make it the beginning of your Salat. So when he sits for the Tashahhud, be seated without enablement (half sit), and do not perform Tashahhud; and when he performs Salaam, then stand and build upon the Cycle which you had attained until you fulfil your Salat".<sup>198</sup>

And from him-asws, and from Abu Abdullah-asws, both having said; 'When the man comes across the prayer leader before he has performed Ruk'u, or and he is already in the Ruk'u, and he is enabled from exclaiming Takbeer and performs Ruk'u before the prayer leader raises his head, and he does that, so he has attained that Cycle, and if he did not come across him until he rises from the Ruk'u, let him enter (in his Salat) with him and he cannot count with that Cycle". 199

And from Ali-asws having said: 'One who comes across the prayer leader being in Ruk'u, he should exclaim one Takbeer and should perform Ruk'u with him, sufficing with it''.<sup>200</sup>

 $<sup>^{198}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 27

 $<sup>^{199}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 29

وَ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحُمَّدٍ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ فِي رَجُلٍ سَبَقَهُ الْإِمَامُ بِرَكْعَةٍ فَلَمَّا سَلَّمَ الْإِمَامُ سَهَا عَنْ قَضَاءِ مَا فَاتَهُ فَسَلَّمَ وَ انْصَرَفَ مَعَ النَّاسِ قَالَ يُصَلِّي الرُّكْعَةَ الَّتِي فَاتَتُهُ وَحْدَهَا وَ يَتَشَهَّدُ وَ يُسْلِّمُ وَ يَنْصَرَفُ.

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding a man whom the prayer leader had preceded by a Cycle, when the prayer leader performs Salaam, he forgets from fulfilling what had missed by him, so he (also) performs Salat and leaves with the people. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray the Cycle which he had missed out, alone, and perform Tashahhud and Salaam, and leave''.<sup>201</sup>

وَ عَنْهُ صَلَوَاتُ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ فِي رَجُلٍ سَبَقَهُ الْإِمَامُ بِبَعْضِ الصَّلَاةِ ثُمُّ أَحْدَثَ الْإِمَامُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ فَقَدَّمَهُ قَالَ إِذَا أَتَمَّ صَلَاةَ الْإِمَامِ أَشَارَ إِلَى مَنْ حَلْفَهُ فَسَلَّمُوا لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ وَ انْصَرَقُوا وَ قَامَ هُوَ فَأَتَمَّ مَا بَقِي عَلَيْهِ مِنْ غَيْرٍ إِعْلَانٍ بِالتَّكْبِيرِ.

And from him<sup>-asws</sup>, may the Salawaat of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon him<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding a man whom the prayer leader had preceded with part of the Salat, then the prayer leader (breaks Wud'u) during his Salat, so he forwards him. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Salat of the prayer leader is complete, he should indicate to the one behind him, so they would perform Salat for themselves and leave, and he would stand and complete what had remained upon from without announcing the Takbeer''.<sup>202</sup>

وَ عَنْهُ عِ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَنْبَغِي لِلْإِمَامِ إِذَا سَلَّمَ أَنْ يَجْلِسَ مَكَانَهُ حَتَّى يَقْضِيَ مَنْ سُبِقَ بِالصَّلاةِ مَا فَاتَهُ وَ هَذَا عَلَى مَا ذَكُرْنَا مِمَّا يُؤْمَرُ بِهِ مِنَ الدُّعَاءِ وَ التَّوَجُّهِ بَعْدَ الصَّلاةِ وَ قَبْلِ الْقِيَامِ مِنْ مَوْضِعِهِ

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It is befitting for the prayer leader when he performs Salat that he sits in his place until the ones he had preceded with the Salat fulfil what was missed out by him; and this is based upon what we<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned from what he has been instructed with from the supplication and the diverting after the Salat and before the standing from his place.

He should fulfil during that, one whom something was missed out by him from it, while during that the prayer leader will supplicate, and concentrate, and draw closer with what he has been Commanded from that".<sup>203</sup>

بيان: رَوَاهُ ابْنُ بَابَوَيْهِ فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ سِنَانٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع أَنَّهُ قَالَ: مَا مِنْ عَبْدٍ يُصَلِّي فِي الْوَقْتِ وَ يَفْرُغُ ثُمَّ يَأْتِيهِمْ وَ يُصَلِّي مَعَهُمْ وَ هُوَ عَلَى وُضُوءٍ إِلَّا كَتَبِ اللّهُ لَهُ خُسْساً وَ عِشْرِينَ دَرَجَةً.

Explanation (Ahadeeth only) — It is reported by Ibn Babuwayh in the correct (Hadeeth), from Abdullah Bin Sinan (in Al-Faqeeh), from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'There is none from a servant praying in the time and he is free, then he comes to them and prays with them while he is upon the Wud'u, except Allah-azwi will Write twenty-five ranks being for him'.

 $<sup>^{201}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 30

 $<sup>^{202}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 84 H 82 / 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 82 / 32

And in the correct (Hadeeth) from Umar Bin Yazeed (in Al-Faqeeh), from him<sup>-asws</sup> – similar to it, and there is an increase in its end: 'Therefore be desirous regarding that''.

And in a correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara, from Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'Can the woman lead the women?' He-asws said: 'No, except upon the deceased when there does not happen to be anyone foremost than her. She would stand in their midst with them in the Salat. She would exclaim Takbeer and they would be exclaiming Takbeer''.

And it is reported by the Sheykh (in Al-Tahzeeb) by a chain having weakness in it upon the well known, from Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Do not be in 'Al-Aykal'!' I<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And what is 'Al-Aykal'?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Your<sup>-asws</sup> praying behind the rows alone. If entering into the row is not possible, he should stand parallel to the prayer leader, it would suffice him, for he would be disturbing the row, his Salat his spoilt upon him''.

And he said in 'Al-Nihaya' – 'Asma Bint Umeyr said to Ali-asws, 'Three, you-asws their last of the good ones!' Ali-asws said to her children: 'Your mother has made me like the last horse'.

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth in Al-Tahzeeb), from Muawiya Bin Ammar who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who comes to the Masjid while they are in the Salat, and the prayer leader has preceded him by a Cycle or more, so the prayer leader suspends (the Salat), grabs his hand, and he happens to be nearest of the group to him, and forwards him.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete the Salat with the group, then he should be seated until when they are free from the Tashahhud, he should gesture to them by his hand, from the right and the left, so the one whom he had gestured to by his hand is the Salaam, and their Salat is fulfilled, and he would complete whatever he had missed out or remains upon him''.

83 مِشْكَاةُ الْأَنْوَارِ، نَقْلًا مِنَ الْمَحَاسِنِ عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ أَبَانٍ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع يَقُولُ يَا مَعْشَرَ الشِّيعَةِ إِنَّكُمْ قَدْ نُسِبْتُمْ إِلَيْنَاكُونُوا لَنَا رَيْناً وَ لَا تَكُونُوا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع يَقُولُ يَا مَعْشَرَ الشِّيعَةِ إِنَّكُمْ قَ صَاحِبَ أَمَانَاتِهِمْ وَ وَدَائِعِهِمْ شَيْناً كُونُوا مِثْلًا أَصْحَابِ عَلِيّ ع فِي النّاسِ إِنْ كَانَ الرَّجُلُ مِنْهُمْ لِيَكُونَ فِي الْقَبِيلَةِ فَيَكُونُ إِمَامَهُمْ وَ مُؤَذِّكُمُمْ وَ صَاحِبَ أَمَانَاتِهِمْ وَ وَدَائِعِهِمْ شَيْناً كُونُوا مِنْهُمْ لِيَكُونَ فِي الْقَبِيلَةِ فَيَكُونُ إِمَامَهُمْ وَ مُؤذِّكُمُمْ وَ صَاحِبَ أَمَانَاتِهِمْ وَ وَدَائِعِهِمْ

(The book) 'Mishkat Al Anwaar' - Copying from 'Al Mahasin' from Umar Bin Aban who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'O community of Shias! You are attributed to us<sup>-asws</sup>. Be adornments for us and do not be disgrace! Be like companions of Ali<sup>-asws</sup> among the people. If the man were to be from them being in the tribe, let him be their prayer leader, and their Muezzin, and keeper of their entrustments and their deposits.

Console their sick one, and attend their funerals, and pray in their Masjid, and they should not precede you to good (deeds), for by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, you are more rightful with it than they are!"<sup>204</sup>

And from Abdullah Bin Bukeyr who said,

'I entered to see Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and there were two men with me. One of them said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can I go to the Friday Salat?'

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Attend the Friday Salat, and the congregation, and attend the funeral, and console the sick, and fulfil the rights!'

Then he-asws said: 'Are you fearing that we-asws may stray you all? No, by Allah-azwj! We-asws will not stray you, ever!''<sup>205</sup>

(The book) 'Al Zikra' -

'In the Hadeeth from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who prays behind a scholar (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) is like the one who prayed behind Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>''. <sup>206</sup>

85 شَرْحُ التَّفْلِيَّةِ، لِلشَّهِيدِ الثَّانِي رَحِمَهُ اللَّهُ قَالَ رَوَى الْفَقِيهُ جَعْفَرُ بْنُ أَحْمَدَ الْفُقِيُّ فِي كِتَابِ الْإِمَامِ وَ الْمَأْمُومِ بِإِسْنَادِهِ إِلَى الصَّادِقِ ع عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَ لَا تُصَلُّوا خُلْفَ الحُائِكِ وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَا تُصَلُّوا خَلْفَ الْخَجَامِ وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَا تُصَلُّوا خَلْفَ الْخَبَاءِ وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَا تُصَلُّوا عَلْفَ الْحَبَاءِ وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَا تُصَلُّوا خَلْفَ الْعَبَاءِ وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً وَ لَوْ كَانَ عَالِماً

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 83 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 83 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 84

Commentary on (the book) 'Al Nafliya' of Al Shaheed Al Sany, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy him, said, 'It is reported by the jurist Ja'far Bin Ahmad Al Qummi in the book 'Al Imam Wa Al Mamoun', by his chain to,

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Do no pray behind the weaver even if he were a scholar, nor pray behind the cupper and even if he were ascetic, nor pray behind the dyer and even if he were a worshipper".<sup>207</sup>

(The book) 'Mugnie' -

'My father sad in his message to me, 'Know, O my son! The foremost of the people with the going ahead (to lead Salat) in congregation is their more well-read of the Quran. When they were to be same in the recitation, then their most understanding one, and if they were to be same in the understanding, their most preceding in emigration, and if they were same in the emigration, then their elders. If they were same in age, then their brightest of face.

And owner of the Masjid (praying place) is foremost with his Masjid, and let the one from you following the prayer leader be one of understanding and knowledge, and if the prayer leader forgets or errs, he can straighten (correct) him.

And if you remember that you were not upon Wud'u, or wind has come out from you, or other such from what breaks the Wud'u, then perform Salaam in whichever state you may be in state of the Salat, and forward a man to pray with the people remainder of their Salat, and you perform Wud'u and complete your Salat.

And glorifying in the two last Cycles whether you were a prayer leader or not, saying, 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greatest', thrice. Then exclaim Takbeer and perform Ruk'u.

And know that it is not allowed for you pray Salat except behind two (types of) men – one of them is one who you trust with his religion and his devoutness, and another you fear his whip and his sword and his brutality upon the religion.

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 85

فَصَلِّ حَلْفَهُ عَلَى سَبِيلِ التَّقِيَّةِ وَ الْمُدَارَاةِ وَ أَذِنْ لِنَفْسِكَ وَ أَقِمْ وَ اقْرَأْ لَهَا غَيْرَ مُؤْمِّ بِهِ فَإِنْ فَرَغْتَ مِنْ قِرَاءَةِ السُّورَةِ قَبْلَهُ فَبَقِّ مِنْهَا آيَةً وَ اذْكُرِ اللّهَ فَإِذَا رَكَعَ الْإِمَامُ فَاقْرَأَ الْآيَةَ وَ ارْكُعْ كِمَا

Pray behind him upon the way of dissimulation (Taqiyya), and proclaim Azaan and Iqama for yourself, and recited for it without being led by him. If you were to be free from recitation of the Surah before him, and there remains a Verse from it, and do Zikr of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. When the prayer leader performs Ruk'u, then recite the Verse and perform Ruk'u with it.

And if you do not catch the recitation and you fear that the prayer leader might perform Ruk'u, then say what he had omitted from the Azaan and Iqama, and perform Ruk'u". 208

And Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The owner of the illness cannot lead the healthy, nor can the one with restriction lead the free, nor can the blind lead in the desert except if he faces towards the Qiblah, nor can the slave lead except his family".<sup>209</sup>

And Al-Sadiq-asws was asked, 'What is least of what can be of the congregation?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A man and a woman. When two men pray, one of them says, 'I shall be your prayer leader', and the other ones say, 'But, I shall be your prayer leader', both their Salat(s) are complete; and when one of them says, 'I shall complete with you', and the other says, 'No, but I shall complete with you', let them both resume''.

And it is not allowed for a bastard to lead, and there is no problem if a performer of Tayammum were to lead the Wud'u performers, and one with facial paralysis cannot lead the healthy, nor can a Bedouin lead the emigrants; and when you were to pray Salat (leading) a people, if you specialise yourself with the supplication apart from them, then you have offended the group.

فَإِذَا صَلَّى الْإِمَامُ رَكْعَةً أَوْ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَأَصَابَهُ رُعَافٌ فَإِنَّهُ يَتَقَدَّمُ وَ يُتِيمُ بِهِمُ الصَّلاةَ فَإِذَا تَمَّتْ صَلاتُه الْفُوْمِ أَوْمَا الْيُهِمْ فَلْيُسَلِّمُوا وَ يَقُومُ هُوَ فَيُتِمُّ بِقِيَّةَ صَلَاتِه

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 86 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 86 b

When the prayer leader prays a Cycle or two Cycles and he is afflicted by nose bleed, he should go forward and complete the Salat with them. When Salat of the group is complete, he will gesture to them, so they would perform Salat and he will stand and complete remainder of his Salat.

There emerged a group from Khurasan, or from one of the mountains, and a person had led them (in Salat). When they came to Al-Kufa they were informed that he is a Jew. There isn't upon them to repeat anything from their Salat.

And it is not allowed for you to lead the group while you are mantled; and when you were to be behind the prayer leader in the second row and you find a gap in the first row, there is no problem if you were to walk to it and complete it.

And when you were a prayer leader, upon you is to recite in the first two Cycles, and upon those who were behind you to glorify saying, 'Glory be to Allah-azwj, and the Praise is for Allah-azwj, and there is no god except Allah-azwj, and Allah-azwj is Greatest!'

And when you were to be in the last two Cycles, upon you is to glorify like glorification of the group in the first two Cycles, and upon those behind you is they should recite Surah Al-Fatiha.

And it is reported that in the first two Cycles, it is upon the group to listen to recitation of the prayer leader, and when it is a Salat having no loudness in it (Al-Zohr and Al-Asr), they should glorify, and in the last two Cycles it is upon them to be glorifying, and this is more beloved to me".<sup>210</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 84 H 86 c

باب 85 حكم النساء في الصلاة

## CHAPTER 85 – RULING ABOUT THE WOMEN REGARDING THE SALAT

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Bakhtari,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the girl menstruates (becomes an adult), she should not pray except with a veil".<sup>211</sup>

<u>Explanation</u> – The intent with the (word) 'Al-Jariya' is the young free girl, and her menstruation is a metaphor about her puberty for these two to be necessitated in that city mostly, and for it to be from its sings.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the woman leading the women (in Salat), 'What is the limit of raising her voice with the recitation?'

قَالَ قَدْرُ مَا تُسْمَعُ

He-asws said: 'According to what can be heard'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the women, 'Is it upon them to be loud with the recitation in the obligatory and the optional (Salat)?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, except if a woman were to lead the women, so she would be loud in accordance to what her recitation can be heard'.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 1

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the women, 'Is it upon them to begin the Salat, and (perform) the Tashahhud, and the Qunout, and the words during the midday Salat and the night Salat, what is upon the men?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the women, 'Is it upon the one from them who recognises (adult) to (perform) the optional Salat, and the night Salat, and the midday Salat, and the eclipse (Salat), what is upon the men?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

And I asked him-asws about the woman being is the obligatory Salat and her child is to her sides, so he cries and she is seated, 'Is it correct for her to take him and sit him in her lap, and calm him, and satisfy him?'

قَالَ لَا بَأْسَ

He-asws said: 'There is no problem'.

And I asked him-asws about the brocade, 'Is it correct for it to be worn by the women?'

قَالَ لَا بَأْسَ

He-asws said: 'There is no problem'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the woman disobedient to her husband, 'Is there any Salat for her and what is her state?'

 $He^{-asws}$  said: 'She will not cease to be (classified as) disobedient until he is satisfied from her".<sup>212</sup>

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' -

'Among what the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> bequeathed to Ali<sup>-asws</sup> with: 'O Ali<sup>-asws</sup>! There isn't upon the women, neither Friday Salat, nor congregational (Salat), nor Azaan, nor Iqama''.<sup>213</sup>

وَ مِنْهُ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ الْقُطَّانِ عَنِ الْخُسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ السُّكَّرِيِّ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زَكَرِيَّا الجُوْهَرِيِّ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عُمَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ جَابِرٍ الجُعْفِيِّ عَنِ الْبَاقِرِ ع قَالَ: لَيْسَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ أَذَانٌ وَ لَا إِقَامَةٌ وَ لَا جُمُعَةٌ وَ لَا جَمَاعَةٌ وَ إِذَا قَامَتْ فِي صَلَاقِمَا ضَمَّتْ رِجُلَيْهَا وَ وَضَعَتْ يَدَيْهَا عَلَى صَدْرِهَا وَ تَضَعُ يَدَيْهَا فِي زَكُوعِهَا عَلَى فَخِذَيْهَا وَ تَجْلِسُ إِذَا أَرَادَتِ السُّجُودَ وَ سَجَدَتْ لَاطِقَةً بِالْأَرْضِ

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Al-Hassan Al Qattan, from Al-Hassan Bin Ali Al Sukary, from Muhammad Bin Zakariya Al Jowhary, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Umarah, from his father, from Jabir Al Ja'far Al Jufy,

'From Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There isn't upon the women, neither Azaan, nor Iqama, nor Friday Salat, nor congregational Salat; when she stands in her Salat, she would combine her legs and place her hands upon her chest, and in her Ruk'u she would places her hands upon her thighs and be seated when she intends the Sajdah, and she would do Sajdah flattening her hands with the ground.

And when she raises her head from the Sajdah, she would be seated, then get up to the standing, and when she sits for the Tashahhud she would raise her legs and combine her things, and when she glorifies she should press her fingers (not separate) because these are to be questioned.

And when there were to be a need for her to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, she should ascend above her house and pray two Cycles and uncover her head to the sky, for when she does that, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Respond to her and not disappoint her.

And whenever the woman wants the need while she is in her Salat, she should clasp her hands while the man would gesture with his head while he is in his Salat and indicate with his hand and glorify.

 $<sup>^{212}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 85 H 2  $\,$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 3 a

And it is not allowed for the woman to pray Salat without a scarf except she happens to be a slave girl for she can pray without a scarf, uncovered of the head; and it is allowed for the women to wear the brocade and the silk in other than the Salat and Ihram, while that is prohibited unto the men except in Jihad.

And it is allowed for her to wear a ring of gold and pray in it, while that is prohibited unto the man; and when the woman prays alone with the man, she should stand behind him and not stand by his side".<sup>214</sup>

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Isa Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Hammad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The woman, is it upon her (to recite) Azaan and Igama?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If she were to hear Azaan of the tribe, so there isn't anything upon her, or else there isn't upon her any more than the two testimonies because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said to the men: **And establish the Salat and give the Zakat [2:43]**, and Said to the women: **and establish the Salat and give the Zakat, and obey Allah and His Rasool. [33:33]**'.

He (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the woman stands in the Salat, she should gather her feet and do have space between the two, and press her hands to her chest at the place of her breasts. When she performs Ruk'u, she should place her hands above her knees upon her things lets she stoops a lot so her backsides would be raised.

And when she sits, it should be upon her backsides, not as what the man sits, and when she falls to the Sajdah she should begin with the sitting with the two knees before the hands, then

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 3 b

do Sajdah flat with the ground. When she was to be in sitting, she should press together her thighs, and raise her knees from the ground, and when she gets up, she should pull herself up slowly not raising her backsides first". <sup>215</sup>

5- مَعَايِي الْأَحْبَارِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُوسَى بْنِ الْمُتَوَكِّلِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ يَخْيَى الْعَطَّارِ وَ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِدْرِيسَ مَعاً عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ يَخْيَى الْعَطَّارِ وَ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ إِدْرِيسَ مَعاً عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يَحْمَدِ بْنِ يَحْمَدِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَمْدِ اللهِ عَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ص ثَمَانِيَةٌ لَا تُقْبَلُ لَمُمْ صَلَاةٌ الْعَبْدُ الْآبِقُ حَتَّى يَرْجِعَ إِلَى مَوْلَاهُ وَ النَّاشِرُ عَنْ رَوْجِهَا وَ هُو عَلَى مَانِ اللهِ عَلَى مَوْلَاهُ وَ النَّاشِرُ عَنْ رَوْجِهَا وَ هُو عَلَى مُولِمُ وَ النَّاشِرُ عَنْ رَوْجِهَا وَ هُو عَلَى مَالِحُ اللهِ عَلَى مَوْلَاهُ وَ النَّاشِرُ عَنْ رَوْجِهَا وَ هُو عَلَى مُولِمُ وَ النَّاشِرُ عَنْ رَوْجِهَا وَ عَلَى عَلَى مُولِمُ وَ النِّرِيقُ

(The book) 'Ma'any Al Akhbaar' – from Muhammad Bin Musa Bin Al Mutawakkil, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Attar and Ahmad Bin Idrees, both together from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al Ashary, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from one of our companions raising it to,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Eight (persons), Salat is not Accepted for them — the absconding slave until he returns to his master, and the wife disassociating from her husband and he is angry upon her, and prevented of Zakat, and neglecter of the Wud'u, and an adult girl pray Salat without a scarf, and a prayer leader of a group praying with them while they are disliking him, and 'Al-Zaneen'.

قَالُوا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَ مَا الزِّنِّينُ

They said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww, and what is 'Al-Zaneen'?'

قَالَ الرَّجُلُ يُدَافِعُ الْغَائِطَ وَ الْبَوْلَ وَ السَّكْرَانُ فَهَؤُلَاءٍ ثَمَانِيَةٌ لَا تُقْبَلُ لَهُمْ صَلَاةً.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'A man pushing out the faeces and the urine; and the intoxicated. So, these are eight, Salat is not Accepted for them". <sup>216</sup>

6- فِقْهُ الرِّضَا، قَالَ ع الْمَرْأَةُ إِذَا قَامَتْ إِلَى صَلَاقِمَا ضَمَّتْ رِجْلَيْهَا وَ وَضَعَتْ يَدَيْهَا عَلَى صَدْرِهَا لِمَكَانِ ثَدْيَيْهَا فَإِذَا زَكَعَتْ وَضَعَتْ يَدَيْهَا عَلَى فَخِذَيْهَا وَ لَا تَتَطَأْطَأُكْثِيراً لِأَنْ لَا تُرْفَعَ عَجِيرَتُمُا

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the woman stands to her Salat, she should combine her legs and place her hands upon her chest at place of her breasts. When she performs Ruk'u, she should place her hands upon her things and not stoop a lot, lest her backsides be raised.

فَإِذَا سَجَدَتْ جَلَسَتْ ثُمَّ سَجَدَتْ لَاطِئَةً بِالْأَرْضِ فَإِذَا أَرَادَتِ النُّهُوضَ تَقُومُ مِنْ غَيْرِ أَنْ تَرْفَعَ عَجِيزَكَمَا فَإِذَا قَعَدَتْ بِالتَّشَهُّدِ رَفَعَتْ رِجْلَيْهَا وَ ضَمَّتْ فَخِذَيْهَا.

When she does Sajdah, she should be seated, then do Sajdah flat with the ground. When she wants to get up, she should stand from without raising her backsides. When she sits in Tashahhud, she should raise her legs and combine her thighs".<sup>217</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 6

7– مِشْكَاةُ الْأَنْوَارِ، نَفْلًا مِنَ الْمَحَاسِنِ عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ عَمَّارٍ قَالَ سَمِغْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع يَمِظُ أَهْلَهُ وَ نِسَاءَهُ وَ هُوَ يَقُولُ لِهُنَّ لَا تَقْلْنَ فِي سُجُودِكُنَّ أَقَلَ مِنْ ثَلَاثِ تَسْبِيحَاتِ فَإِنْ كُنْتُنَّ فَعَلْتُنَّ ذَلِكَ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ أَحْسَنَ عَمَلًا مِنْكُنَ.

(The book) 'Mishkat Al Anwaar' - copying from Al Mahasin, from Is'haq Bin Ammar who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said advising his<sup>-asws</sup> wife and his<sup>-asws</sup> womenfolk, and he<sup>-asws</sup> was saying to them: 'Do not be saying in your Sajdah any less than three glorification. If you were to do that, there will not be anyone of more excellent deed than you!"<sup>218</sup>

(The book) 'Al Zikra' - from Ibn Abu Yafour,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the woman does Sajdah, she should spread out her forearms''.<sup>219</sup>

And from Abdul Rahman son of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about sitting by the woman in the Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'She should combine her thighs''.<sup>220</sup>

And it is reported by the general Muslims, from Ali $^{-asws}$ : 'The woman should not press (her body parts together) in the Salat''.

And it is reported by Ibn Bukeyr, from one of our companions who said, 'When the woman does Sajdah, she should combine (feet), and when the man does Sajdah, will separate (feet)".<sup>222</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 8 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 8 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 8 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 85 H 8 d

باب 86 وقت ما يجبر الطفل على الصلاة و جواز إيقاظ الناس لها

# CHAPTER 86 – TIME WHAT THE CHILD CAN BE COMPELLED UPON THE SALAT AND PERMISSION TO AWAKEN THE PEOPLE FOR IT

1- الْحِصَالُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى الْيَقْطِينِيّ عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ يَحْتِى عَنْ جَدِّهِ الْحُسَنِ عَنْ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ وَ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ قَالَ قَالَ أَمِيرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَ عَلِمُوا صِبْيَانَكُمُ الصَّلَاةَ وَ خُذُوهُمْ بِحَا إِذَا بَلَغُوا ثَمَانَ سِنِينَ.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his brother, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Isa Al Yaqteeny, from Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al-Hassan, from Abu Baseer and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Teach your children to pray Salat and take it upon them when they reach eight years of age''.<sup>223</sup>

2- مجَالِسُ ابْنِ الشَّيْخِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ الخُسَيْنِ بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ عَنِ الصَّدُوقِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ مَاجِيلَوَيْهِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ يَجْهَى الْعَطَّارِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَمْهَدَ اللَّهِ عْنِ الصَّدُوقِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ اللهِ بْنِ فَضَالَةَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ أَوْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ إِذَا بَلَغَ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ البَّغْدَادِيِّ عَنْ عَلِدٍ عَنْ بُنْدَارَ بْنِ حَمَّادٍ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ فَضَالَةَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ أَوْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ إِذَا بَلَغَ اللهِ اللهِ

(The book) 'Majaalis' of Ibn Al Sheykh – from his father, from Al-Husayn Bin Ubeydullah, from Al Sadouq, from Muhammad Bin Ali Majaylawiya, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Attar, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al Ash'ary, from Musa Bin Ja'far Al Baghdadi, from Ali Bin Ma'bad, from Bundar Bin Hammad, from Abdullah Bin Fazalah,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> or Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'When the boy reaches three years, it should be said to him, 'Say, 'There is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

Then he would be left alone until three years and seven months and twenty days are complete for him. It should be said to him, 'Say, 'Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> of Allah<sup>-saww</sup>', seven times.

Then he would be left alone until four year are complete for him, then it should be said to him, 'Say, 'May Allah-azwj Send Salawaat upon Muhammad-saww and upon his-saww Progeny-asws'.

Then he would be left alone until five years are complete for him. Then it should be said to him, 'Which of the two is your right hand, and which of the two is your left hand?' If he

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 1

recognises that, his face should be diverted towards the Qiblah and it should be said to him, 'Do Sajdah!'

Then he should be left alone until seven years are complete for him. When seven years are complete for him, it should be said to him, 'Wash your face and your palms!' When he washed them, it should be said to him, 'Pray Salat!'

Then he should be left along until nine years are complete for him. When nine years are complete for him, he should be taught the fasting and be beaten upon it, and ordered with praying the Salat and beaten upon it. When he learns the Wud'u and the Salat, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgives (sins) for his parents".<sup>224</sup>

(The book) 'Kitab Al-Masaail' of Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the boy, 'When is it obligated upon him, the fasting and the Salat?'

He-asws said: 'When he arrives at puberty and recognises the fasting and the Salat". 225

4- نَوادِرُ الرَّاوَنْدِيِّ، بِإِسْنَادِهِ عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ آبَائِهِ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص مُرُوا صِبْيَانَكُمْ بِالصَّلَاةِ إِذَا كَانُوا أَبْنَاءَ سَبْعِ سِنِينَ وَ اضْرِبُوهُمْ إِذَا كَانُوا أَبْنَاءَ تِسْع سِنِينَ.

(The book) 'Nawadir' of Al Rawandy – by his chain,

'From Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Order your children with praying the Salat when they were seven years old, and beat them when they were to be nine years (if they don't pray)".<sup>226</sup>

And by this chain, said,

'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Salat is obligated upon the child when he is of understanding, and the fasting when he can endure, and the legal penalty when he is an adult''.<sup>227</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 4 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 4 b

<u>Explanation (Hadeeth only) –</u> It is reported from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Order them with praying the Salat while they are seven, and beat them upon it when they are ten!''

It is reported by Al-Sadouq (in Al-Faqeeh), from Abdullah Bin Fazalah, from Al-Baqir asws: 'When the boy reaches three years' – and mentioned similar to what has already passed from (the book) 'Al-Majaalis''.

(The book) 'Da'aim Al Islam' - We are reporting,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The child will be ordered with praying the Salat when he is of understanding, and with the fasting when he can endure''.<sup>228</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the boy is of understanding and reads something from the Quran, will be taught the Salat''.<sup>229</sup>

And from Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, he-asws had ordered the children who were with him-asws that they should pray Al-Zohr and Al-Asr in one time, and Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha in one time. It was said to him-asws regarding that. He-asws said: 'It is lighter upon them and worthier than they hasten to it and do not waste it, nor sleep from it, nor be pre-occupied (from it)'.

And he would not seize them with other than the Prescribed Salat, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When they can endure the Salat, do not delay them from the Prescribed (Salat)".<sup>230</sup>

And from Muhammad Bin Ali-asws, may the Salawaat of Allah-azwj be upon him-asws, having said: 'Order the children with praying the Salat when they understand it and endure it'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 c

فَقِيلَ لَهُ وَ مَتَّى يَكُونُ ذَلِكَ

It was said to him-asws, 'And when would that happen?'

قَالَ إِذَا كَانُوا أَبْنَاءَ سِتِّ سِنِينَ.

He-asws said: 'When they are or six years''. 231

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'We order our children with the Salat and the fasting whatever they can endure from it when they were to be seven years old". <sup>232</sup>

And it is reported from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws that Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Order your children with the Salat when they reach seven years and beat them upon neglecting it when they reach nine (years), and separate between them in the bed when they reach ten".<sup>233</sup>

And we are reporting from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, he<sup>-asws</sup> had ordered the child with the fasting in a month of Ramazan, part of the day. When he<sup>-asws</sup> saw the hunger and the thirst have overcome upon him, he<sup>-asws</sup> ordered him to break (being a gradual process of discipline)".<sup>234</sup>

And we are reporting from Ali-asws, may the Salawaat of Allah-azwj be upon him-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'The Pen is raised from three – from the sleeping one until he wakes up, and from the insane until he is sane, and from the child until he is an adult''.

```
6- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنِ السِّنْدِيِّ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أَبِي الْبَحْتَرِيِّ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَ أَنَّ عَلِيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ صَلَوَاتُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ حَرَجَ يُوقِظُ النَّاسَ لِصَلَاةِ الصَّبْحِ فَضَرَبَهُ ابْنُ مُلْجَمٍ لَعَنَهُ اللَّهُ الْجَبَرَ.
```

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Bakhtry,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 d

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 f

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 g

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 5 h

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>, may the Salawaat of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon him<sup>-asws</sup> came out awakening the people for the morning Salat. Ibn Muljim<sup>-la</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Curse him<sup>-la</sup>, struck him<sup>-asws'</sup> – the Hadeeth''.<sup>236</sup>

(The book) 'Al Tahzeeb' - By a chain where is unknown -

'Abu Habeeb said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Make me sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! There is a hand mill for me I grind in. Sometimes I stand up in a time from the night and I recognise from the hand mill that the boy (slave) is sleeping, so can I strike the wall to awaken him?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You are in obedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic seeking His<sup>-azwj</sup> sustenance''.<sup>237</sup>

And by another chain wherein is transmission,

'From him<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the man arising at end of the night and raises his voice with the Quran. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is befitting for the man when he prays during the night and he makes his family hear so that the rising one may arise, and the moving one may move".<sup>238</sup>

Page 123 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 7 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 86 H 7 b

باب 87 أحكام الشك و السهو

## CHAPTER 87 – RULINGS ABOUT THE DOUBT AND THE OMISSION

1– الخِصَالُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحْمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنِ الحُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ حَمَّادٍ عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: لَا تُعَادُ الصَّلاةُ إِلّا مِنْ خَسْمَةِ الطَّهُورِ وَ الْوَقْتِ وَ الْقِبْلَةِ وَ الرُّكُوعِ وَ السُّجُودِ

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hammad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Do not repeat Salat except from five (matters) – the cleanliness, and the timing, and the Qiblah, and the Ruk'u, and the Sajdah'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The recitation is Sunnah, and the Tashahhud is Sunnah, and the Takbeer is Sunnah, and the Sunnah cannot break the Obligatory''.<sup>239</sup>

Explanation (Ahadeeth) only – And he argued for the well known by a correct (Hadeeth) by Rifa'at (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man who forgets to do Ruk'u until he does Sajdah and he stands. He-asws said: 'He should resume''.

And a correct (Hadeeth) by Abu Baseer (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'When the man is certain that he has left out one Cycle from the Salat and he has prostrated two Sajdah(s) and neglected the Ruk'u, he should resume the Salat''.

And a trusted (Hadeeth) by Is'haq Bin Ammar (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Ibrahim<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who forgets to do Ruk'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should resume until he has placed all thing from that place''.

And Hadeeth by Abu Baseer (Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Ja'far-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a man who forgets to do Ruk'u. He-asws said: 'Upon him is the repeating'.

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 1

And it evidence's upon 'Al Talfeyq' with what is reported by Al Sadouq in the correct (Hadeeth) from Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man who doubts after having done Sajdah he did not do Ruk'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should continue in his Salat until he is certain he had not done Ruk'u. If he is certain he did not do Ruk'u let him do the two Sajdah(s), those there is no Ruk'u for them and he should build upon his Salat upon the completeness.

And if he were not certain except after having been free and left, let him stand and pray a Cycle and two Sajdah(s), and there is nothing upon him".

And a correct (Hadeeth) by Al Ays Bin Al Qasim (Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about a man who forgets a Cycle in his Salat until he is free from it, then he remembers that he had not done Ruk'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray a Cycle and prostrate a Sajdah of omission''.

But it can be understood from contents of the Ahadeeth what supports the well known like report by Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al Kafi), from one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Obligated the Ruk'u, and the Sajdah, and the recitation is Sunnah. The one who neglects the recitation deliberately should repeat the Salat, and the one who forgets the recitation, his Salat is complete and there is nothing upon him''.

And a trusted (Hadeeth) by Mansour Bin Hazim who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I have prayed the Prescribed (Salat) but forgot to recite in my Salat, all of it'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Hadn't you completed the Ruk'u, and the Sajdah?' I said, 'Yes'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Your Salat is complete when you had forgotten''.

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – Copying from the book of Al-Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Al A'ala, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man doubting after having done Sajdah, that he had not done Ruk'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should continue upon his doubt until he is certain, and there is nothing upon him; and if he is certain he cannot count with the two Sajdah(s) which he had not Ruk'u with them, and he should complete whatever remains upon him of his Salat, and there is no (Sajdah of) omission upon him''.<sup>240</sup>

3– قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي نَصْرٍ الْبَرَنْطِيِّ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ الرِّضَا ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ صَلَّى رَكْعَةً ثُمُّ ذَكَرَ فِي الثَّانِيَةِ وَ هُوَ رَاكِعٌ أَنَّهُ تَرَكَ سَجْدَةً فِي الْأُولَى

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr Al Bazanty who said,

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who prays one Cycle, then he remembers in the second while he is doing Ruk'u and he had neglected a Sajdah in the first (Cycle).

فَقَالَ كَانَ أَبُو الْحُسَنِ ع يَقُولُ إِذَا تَرَكْتَ السَّجْدَةَ فِي الرُّكْعَةِ الْأُولَى وَ لَمْ تَدْرِ وَاحِدَةً هِيَ أَوِ اثْنَتَيْنِ اسْتَقْبَلْتَ الصَّلَاةَ حَتَّى تَصِحَّ لَكَ الِاثْنَتَانِ وَ إِنْ كَانَ فِي التَّكِفِ السُّجُودَ أَعَدْتَ السَّجْدَةَ. الثَّالِثِ وَ الرَّابِعِ وَ تَرَكْتَ سَجْدَةً بَعْدَ أَنْ تَكُونَ قَدْ حَفِظْتَ الرُّكُوعَ وَ السُّجُودَ أَعَدْتَ السَّجْدَةَ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> had said, 'When you neglect the Sajdah in the first Cycles and you don't know whether it is one or two, resume the Salat until it the two are correct for you; and if it was in the third or the fourth, and you neglect a Sajdah after having preserved the Ruk'u and the Sajdah, repeat the Sajdah''.<sup>241</sup>

بيان: أما الرجوع إلى السجدة فَتَدُلُّ عَلَيْهِ أَحْبَارٌ مِنْهَا صَحِيحَةُ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَسِيَ أَنْ يَسْجُدَ وَاحِدَةً فَذَكَرَهَا وَ هُوَ قَائِمٌ قَالَ يَسْجُدُهَا إِذَا ذَكَرَهَا وَ لَمْ يَرَكُعْ فَإِنْ كَانَ قَدْ رَكَعَ فَلْيَمْض عَلَى صَلَاتِهِ فَإِذَا انْصَرَفَ قَضَاهَا وَحُدَهَا وَ لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ سَهْوٌ.

Explanation (Ahadeeth only) – As for returning to the Sajdah, Ahadeeth evidence upon it, from these is a correct (Hadeeth) by Abu Baseer (Al-Faqeeh) having said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about a man forgetting to do one Sajdah, then he remembers it while he is standing. He-asws said: 'He should do its Sajdah when he remembers it and not do Ruk'u. It he had done Ruk'u, let him continue upon his Salat. When he finishes, he should fulfil it alone, and there isn't any (Sajdah of) omission upon him''.

وَ احْتَتَجُ فِي الْمُحْتَلَفِ لِابْنِ أَبِي عَقِيلٍ بِمَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْخُ بِسَنَدٍ فِيهِ إِرْسَالٌ عَنْ مُعَلَى بْنِ لَحَنَيْسٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا الْحَسَنِ الْمَاضِيَ ع فِي الرَّجُلِ يَنْسَى السَّجْدَةَ مِنْ صَلَاتِهِ قَالَ إِذَا ذَكْرَهَا قَبْلَ رُكُوعِهِ سَجَدَهَا وَ بَنَى عَلَى صَلَاتِهِ ثُمَّ يَسْجُدُ سَجْدَقِ السَّهْوِ بَعْدَ انْصِرَافِهِ وَ إِنْ ذَكْرَهَا بَعْدَ رُكُوعِهِ أَعَادَ الصَّلَاةَ وَ نِسْيَانُ السَّجْدَةِ فِي الْأُولِيَيْنِ وَ الْأَخِيرَيَّيْنِ سَوَاءٌ.
السَّجْدَةِ فِي الْأُولِيَيْنِ وَ الْأَخِيرَيَّيْنِ سَوَاءٌ.

And he argued in 'Al-Mukhtalif' of Ibn Abu Aqeel with what is reported by the Sheykh, by his chain having transmission in it, from Moalla Bin Khuneys who said, 'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Al-Maazy<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the man who forgets the Sajdah from his Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he remembers it before his Ruk'u, he should prostrate it and build upon his Salat, then he should do Sajdah, two Sajdah(s) of omission after his finishing; and if he remembers it after his Ruk'u,

Page 126 of 205

 $<sup>^{240}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 87 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 3

he should repeat the Salat and the Sajdah, and forgetting the Sajdah in the first two Cycles and the last two Cycles is the same".

And they evidence's upon the well known by a report by Sufyan Bin Al-Simt (Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'You should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission in every increase and deficiency entering upon you''.

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Ammar Al-Sabaty (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'He was asked about the man forgetting the Ruk'u or forgets a Sajdah, 'Is the Sajdah of omission upon him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No! He has completed the Salat''.

(The book) 'Al-Mahasin' – from his father raising it from Ja'far Bin Bashir, and from Muhammad Bin Al-Husayn, from Ja'far Bin Bashir who said, 'One of them<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man who remembers that he had not done a Sajdah in the first two Cycles, except one Sajdah, one Sajdah, while he is in the first Tashahhud.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him do its Sajdah, then let him get up, and when he remembers it while he is in the second Tashahhud before he performs Salaam. Let him do its Sajdah, then do Salaam, and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission''.<sup>242</sup>

Explanation (Ahadeeth only) – And it evidence's upon him a correct (Hadeeth) by Ibn Sinan (in Al Tahzeeb), he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you forget something from the Salat, its Ruk'u, or Sajdah, or exclaim Takbeer, he should fulfil that which he had missed out by omission''.

And a report by Hakam Bin Hukeym (in Al Istibsar), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man who forgets a Ruk'u or a Sajdah or anything from it, then he remembers after that. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should fulfil that exactly'. I said, 'Should he repeat the Salat?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No''.

•

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 4

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you forget the Tashahhud in the second Cycle and remembered in the third, then pause yourself and do Tashahhud for as long as you have not done Ruk'u.

فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتَ بَعْدَ مَا رَكَعْتَ فَامْضِ فِي صَلَاتِكَ فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ سَجَدْتَ سَجْدَتِي السَّهْوِ فَتَشَهَّدْتَ فِيهِمَا مَا قَدْ فَاتَكَ وَ إِنْ نَسِيتَ التَّشُهُدَ وَ التَّسْلِيمَ وَ ذَكَرُتَ وَ قَدْ فَارَقْتَ الصَّلَاةَ فَاسْتَقْبِلِ الْقِبْلَةَ قَائِماً كُنْتَ أَمْ قَاعِداً وَ تَشَهَّدُ وَ تُسَلِّمُ.

If you remembered after having done Ruk'u, then continue in your Salat. When you have performed Salat, prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission. Testify in these two what was missed out by you. And if you forget the Tashahhud and the Salaam, and you remembered after have already finished the Salat, then face the Qiblah, whether you were standing or sitting, and perform Tashahhud and Salaam".<sup>243</sup>

إيضاح وَ اسْتُدِلَّ لِلْمَشْهُورِ بِمَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْخُ فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَحَدِهِمَا ع فِي الرَّجُلِ يَفْرُغُ مِنْ صَلَاتِهِ وَ قَدْ نَسِيَ التَّشَهُدَ حَتَّى يَنْصَرِفَ فَقَالَ إِنْ كَانَ قَرِيباً رَجَعَ إِلَى مَكَانِهِ فَيَتَشَهَّدُ وَ إِلَّا طَلَبَ مَكَاناً نَظِيفاً فَيَتَشَهَّدُ فِيهِ.

<u>Clarification (Ahadeeth only)</u> – And it evidence's for the well known with what is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth) from Muhammad Bin Muslim (Al Tahzeeb), from one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) regarding the man being free from his Salat and he had forgotten the Tashahhud until he leaves. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he was nearby to his place, he should perform Tashahhud or else seek a clean place, so he can perform Tashahhud in it''.

وَ فِي الضَّعِيفِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ قَالَ قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع إِذَا قُمْتَ فِي الرَّكُعَتَيْنِ الْأُولَيَيْنِ وَ لَمْ تَتَشَهَّدْ فَلَكَرْتَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَزَكَعَ فَاقْعُدْ فَتَشَهَّدْ وَ إِنْ لَمْ تَلْدُو حَتَّى تَزَكَعَ فَامْضِ فِي صَلَاتِكَ كَمَا أَنْتَ فَإِذَا انْصَرَفْتَ سَجَدْتَ سَجْدَتِيَ السَّهْوِ لَا رُكُوعَ فِيهِمَا ثُمُّ تَشَهَّدِ التَّشَهُّدَ الَّذِي فَاتَكَ.

And in the weak (Hadeeth) from Ali Bin Abu Hamza (Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'When you stand in the two first Cycles and had not performed Tashahhud, then you remember before he does Ruk'u, be seated and perform Tashahhud, and if you do not remember until you do Ruk'u, continue in your Salat just as you are. When you finish, prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission having no Ruk'u in it, then testify the Tashahhud which you had missed out''.

قَالَ وَ كَذَا رِوَايَةُ الْحَلَيِّ عَنْهُ عَ إِذَا نَسِيتَ مِنْ صَلَاتِكَ فَذَكَرْتَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تُسَلِّمَ أَوْ بَعْدَ مَا تُسَلِّمُ أَوْ تَكُلَّمْتَ فَانْظُرِ الَّذِي كَانَ نَقَصَ مِنْ صَلَاتِكَ فَأَيَّهُ.

He said, 'And like is a report of Al Halby, from him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'When you forget from your Salat, so you remember before you perform Salaam, or after having performed Salaam, or you talk, then look at that which was deficient from your Salat, then complete it''.

6- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَذْكُرُ أَنَّ عَلَيْهِ السَّجْدَةَ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَقْضِيَهَا وَ هُوَ رَاكِعٌ فِي بَعْض صَلَاتِهِ كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ

•

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 5

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws Musa-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man remembering that upon him is the Sajdah he wants to fulfil, while he is doing Ruk'u in one of his Salat(s), 'How should he deal with it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should continue in his Salat. When he is free, he should fulfil it".<sup>244</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – by the chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man neglecting the Tashahhud until he has performed Salaam, 'How should he deal with it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he remembers before he has performed Salaam, let him do the Tashahhud and upon him are two Sajdah(s) of the omission; and if he remembers he had said, 'I testify that there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>', or, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>', it would suffice him regarding his Salat, and if he had not spoken, neither a little nor more until he performs Salaam, he should repeat the Salat''.<sup>245</sup>

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – It is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) by two chains from Ammar Al-Sabaty, from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'If the man forgets the Tashahhud in the Salat, then he remembers that he had said, 'In the Name of Allah-azwi', only, his Salat is allowed, and if he does not remember anything from the Tashahhud, will repeat the Salat''.

(The books) 'Qurb Al Isnaad', and 'Kitab Al Masaail' – by their chains,

'From Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man making an omission regarding the last Sajdah from the obligatory (Salat). He-asws said: 'He

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 7

should perform Salaam, then prostrate it, and regarding the optional (Salat), similar to that  $^{\prime\prime}$ .  $^{246}$ 

9- الْهِدَايَةُ، قَالَ الصَّادِقُ عِ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ أَنَّكَ لَمْ تُؤَذِّنْ وَ قَدْ أَقَمْتَ فَامْضِ وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ فِي الْإِقَامَةِ بَعْدَ مَا كَبَرْتَ فَامْضِ وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ فِي الْقِرَاءَةِ بَعْدَ مَا سَجَدْتَ فَامْضِ وَ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ تَشُكُّ فِيهِ وَ قَدْ دَحْلَتْ فِي حَالٍ أُحْرَى فَامْضِ وَ لَا تَلْتَفِتْ إِلَى الشَّلِكِ بَعْدَ مَا سَجَدْتَ فَامْضِ وَ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ تَشُكُّ فِيهِ وَ قَدْ دَحْلَتْ فِي حَالٍ أُحْرَى فَامْضِ وَ لَا تَلْتَفِتْ إِلَى الشَّلِكِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَسْتَيْقِنَ.

(The book) 'Al Hidaya' -

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you doubt you had not proclaimed Azaan and had proclaimed Iqama, then continue; and if you doubt regarding the Iqama after having exclaimed Takbeer, then continue; and if you doubt regarding the recitation after having done Ruk'u, then continue; and if you doubt regarding the Ruk'u after having done Sajdah, then continue, and every thing you doubt in and you have already entered into another state, then continue, and do not turn to the doubt except if you are certain".<sup>247</sup>

فصيل و تبيين

### **Detail and clarification (Ahadeeth only) -**

اعلم أن الظاهر أن هذا الخبر اختصار من صحيحة زرارة التي رواها الشيخ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع رَجُلٌ شَكَّ فِي الْأَذَانِ وَ قَدْ دَحُلَ فِي الْإِقَامَةِ قَالَ يَمْضِى

Know that the apparent is that this Hadeeth is an abridged (version) from a correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara which is reported by the Shekh (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man doubt regarding the Azaan and he has already entered into the Iqama'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should continue'.

قُلْتُ رَجُلٌ شَكَّ فِي الْأَذَانِ وَ الْإِقَامَةِ وَ قَدْ كَبَّرَ قَالَ يَمْضِي قُلْتُ رَجُلٌ شَكَّ فِي التَّكْبِيرِ وَ قَدْ قَرَأَ قَالَ يَمْضِي قُلْتُ شَكَّ فِي الْقِرَاءَةِ وَ قَدْ رَكَعَ قَالَ يَمْضِي قُلْتُ شَكَّ فِي الرَّكُوع وَ قَدْ سَجَدَ قَالَ يَمْضِي عَلَى صَلَاتِهِ

I said, 'A man doubts regarding the Azaan and the Iqama, and he has already exclaimed Takbeer (to start Salat)'. He-asws said: 'He should continue'. I said, 'A man doubts regarding the Takbeer and he has already recited'. He-asws said: 'He should continue'. I said, 'He doubts regarding the recitation and he is doing Ruk'u?' He-asws said: 'He should continue'. I said, 'He doubts regarding the Ruk'u and he is doing Sajdah?' He-asws said: 'He should continue upon his Salat'.

ثُمُّ قَالَ يَا زُرَارَةُ إِذَا حَرَجْتَ مِنْ شَيْءٍ ثُمُّ دَخَلْتَ فِي غَيْرِهِ فَشَكُّكَ لَيْسَ بِشَيْءٍ.

Then he-asws said: 'O Zurara! When you exit from something then enter into something else, then your doubt isn't with anything (of no consequence)".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 9

And perhaps the last one is stronger for the trusting like the correct (Hadeeth) by Aban (Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man swoops to the Sajdah but does not know whether he has done Ruk'u or not'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He has done Ruk'u".

And it evidence's upon the first with a correct (Hadeeth) by Ismail Bin Jabir (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he doubts regarding the Ruk'u after doing Sajdah, let him continue, and if he doubts regarding the Sajdah after standing, let him continue. Every thing he doubts in from what he has gone past it and entered into something else, let him continue upon it''.

And it is reported in the correct (Hadeeth) from Imran Al Halby (in Al Tahzeeb), he said, 'I said, 'The man doubts while he is standing, not knowing whether he has done Ruk'u or not'. He-asws said: 'Let him do Ruk'u''.

And it is possible there will be no repeating due to what is reported from Al-Fuzeyl Bin Yasaar (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Shall I remain standing and I don't know whether I had done Ruk'u or not?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, you have done Ruk'u, so continue in your Salat. But rather, that (doubt) is from the Satan<sup>-la</sup>'.

Due to a Hadeeth (in Al Tahzeeb) by Abdul Rahman son of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and it has been frequently described as being correct (Hadeeth), but in his way (narrator) is Aban, and although he is trustworthy but in it is consensus of the prejudice, he said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man raises his head from the Sajdah, so he doubts before he sits upright. He does not know whether he has done Sajdah or not'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should do Sajdah'.

I said, 'A man gets up from his Sajdah, and he doubts before he sits upright. He does not know whether he has done Sajdah or not'. He-asws said: 'He should do Sajdah''.

And perhaps it evidence's for the repeating to the Sajdah by a good (Hadeeth) by Al Halby (Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man who forgets, so he does not know whether he has prostrated one Sajdah or two. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should do another Sajdah and it isn't upon him after termination of the Salat, to do two Sajdah(s) of the omission''.

And the first is stronger for a correct (Hadeeth) by Mansour Bin Hazim (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man praying Salat, and he remembers that is has increased by a Sajdah. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should not repeat the Salat due to a Sajdah, and repeat it from a Cycle''.

```
و مُوثَقَةِ عُبَيْدِ بْنِ زُرَارَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ شَكَّ فَلَمْ يَدْرِ أَ سَجَدَ ثِنْتَيْنِ أَمْ وَاحِدَةً فَسَجَدَ أُحْرَى ثُمَّ اسْتَيْقَنَ أَنَّهُ قَدْ زَادَ سَجْدَةً فَقَالَ لَا
وَ اللَّهِ لَا يُفْسِدُ الصَّلَاةَ زِيَادَةُ سَجْدَةِ
```

And a trusted (Hadeeth) by Ubeyd Bin Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-</sup> asws about a man who doubts. He does not know whether he has done two Sajdah(s) or one. So he does another Sajdah, then he is certain that he has done an additional Sajdah. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and additional Sajdah does not spoil the Salat!'

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should not repeat his Salat due to a Sajdah, and he should repeat it from a Cycle''.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al-Hassan, from Abu Baseer and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The omission cannot be in five – in Al-Witr (Salat), and the Friday (Salat), and the first two Cycles of every Salat, and in the morning (Salat), and in Al-Maghrib''.<sup>248</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Tayalisy, from Al A'ala,

 $^{248}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 87 H 10

\_

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man praying Al-Fajr, and he does not know whether he has prayed one Cycle or two Cycles. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'.

One of our companions said to him<sup>-asws</sup> while I was present, 'And Al-Maghrib?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And Al-Maghrib'.

I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'And Al-Witr?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and Al-Witr and the Friday (Salat(s)".<sup>249</sup>

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – It is reported by the Sheykh, another Hadeeth from Al A'ala, by a correct chain (in Al Tahzeeb), like this – He said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who doubts in Al Fajr (Salat). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'. I said, 'And Al Maghrib?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and Al Witr, and the Friday', from without me having asked him<sup>-asws</sup>'.

And it is supported by what is reported by the Sheykh from Al Fuzeyl (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the omission. He<sup>-asws</sup> said regarding Al Maghrib Salat: 'When you have not preserved what is between a third to a quarter, then repeat your Salat''.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man standing in his salat, and he does not know whether he has prayed something or not, 'How should he deal with it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should resume the Salat''.<sup>250</sup>

And upon the well know a lot of correct Ahadeeth evidence upon it, and it is at lease built upon a correct (Hadeeth) by Ali Bin Yaqteen (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who does not know how much he has prayed, one or two or three. He<sup>-asws</sup> said:

 $<sup>^{249}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 87 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 12

'He should build upon the certainty and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission, and testify a light Tashahhud''.

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Tayalisy, from Al A'la Bin Razeyn who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man prays two Cycles and doubts regarding the third. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should build upon the certainty. When he is free, he should perform Tashahhud and stand straight, and pray one Cycles with Surah Al Fatiha''.<sup>251</sup>

(The book) 'Ma'any Al Akhbar' – from Ahmad Bin Al-Hassan Al Qattan, from Ibn Uqdah, from Al Munzir Bin Muhammad, from Ja'far Bin Suleyman, from Abdullah Bin Al Fazl Al Hashimy who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and a man entered to see him<sup>-asws</sup>. He asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who did not know whether he had prayed one (Cycle) or two. He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'He should repeat the Salat'.

He said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'So where is (what about) what is reported that the understanding one does not repeat the Salat?'

He-asws said: 'But rather, that is regarding the third and the fourth (Cycle)". 252

15- الهِدَايَةُ، قَالَ الصَّادِقُ عِ لِعَمَّارِ بْنِ مُوسَى يَا عَمَّارُ أَجْمُعُ لَكَ السَّهْوَ كُلَّهُ فِي كَلِمَتَيْنِ مَتَى مَا شَكَكْتَ فَخُذْ بِالْأَكْتَرِ فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ فَأَتَمَّ مَا ظَنَنْتَ أَنَّكَ ذَقَتْ

(The book) 'Al Hidaya' -

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said to Ammar Bin Musa: 'O Ammar! I<sup>-asws</sup> have gathered for you the omission, all of it in two phrases – when you doubt, then take with the more, and when you are certain then complete what you thought you had been deficient in".<sup>253</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 15

بیان و تفصیل

### **Explanation and detail (Ahadeeth only)**

I (Majlisi) am saying, 'And the Sheykh evidenced upon it with what is reported in the good (Hadeeth) from Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb), from one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>. He said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man does not know it is one (Cycle) he has prayed or two!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'.

I said, 'A man does not know whether he has prayed two (Cycles) or three!'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If the doubt enters him after his entering into the third, he should continue in the third, then pray another (Cycle), and there is nothing upon him, and he should perform Salaam''.

And as for what is reported by the Sheykh in his correct (Hadeeth), from Ubeyd in Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who does not know whether he has prayed two Cycle or three. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'.

I said, 'Isn't it said an understanding one does not repeat the Salat?'

He-asws said: 'But rather that is regarding the third and the fourth (Cycle)".

And it is evidenced upon the well-known reports, from these is what is reported by Al Kulayni (in Al Kafi), and the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), in the good (Hadeeth) by Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Al Halby, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you don't know whether you have prayed two (Cycles) or four and your imagination does not go to anything, then perform Tashahhud and Salaam, then pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s) reciting in them with Surah Al Fatiha,

then perform Tashahhud and Salaam. Thus if you had rather prayed two Cycles, these two would complete the four, and if you had prayed four, these two would be optional.

And if you didn't know whether you have prayed three or four and your imagination to anything, then perform Salaam, then pray two Cycle while you are seated, reciting in these Surah Al Fatiha; and if your imagination goes to the three, then stand and pray the fourth Cycle and do not prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission. If your imagination goes to the four, then perform Tashahhud and Salaam, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission".

And the evidence for it is with what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) – by a chain wherein is weakness upon the well-known from Is'haq Bin Ammar who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'When your imagination goes to the completeness for ever in every Salat, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) without any Ruk'u. Do you understand?' I said, 'Yes''.

And from these is what is reported in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Abu Baseer (in Al Tahzeeb and Al Kafi), he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who prays but does not know whether he is in the third (Cycle) or in the fourth'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever his imagination goes to. If he view he is in the third and in his heart is something from the fourth, he should perform Salaam between him and his soul, then pray two Cycles reciting in these with (Surah) Al Fatiha''.

And it is reported by Al Kulayni, from Zurara (in Al Kafi), from Zurara by two chains, one of them is from Al Hisan from one of the two ( $5^{th}$  or  $6^{th}$  Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'And if he does not know whether he is in a third (Cycle) or he is in a fourth, and he has preserved the three, he should stand and add another to it, and there is nothing upon him''.

But Al Sadouq supported over here what is reported in Al Kafi by a good chain, from Muhammad Bin Muslim, who said, 'But rather the omission is between the three and the four,

and in the two and the four being at that status, and the one who forgets so he does not know whether he has prayed three or four and moderates his doubt.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should stand and complete, then be seated and perform Tashahhud and Salaam, and he should pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s) while he is seated. If most of his imagination was to the four, he should perform Tashahhud and Salaam, then recite Surah Al Fatiha and do Ruk'u and Sajdah, then recite. He should prostrate two Sajdah(s) and perform Tashahhud and Salaam.

And his imagination was to more, he should get up, pray two Cycles and perform Tashahhud and Salaam".

And even though there is speech (arguments regarding it), from Zurara, from one of the two ( $5^{th}$  or  $6^{th}$  Imam<sup>-asws</sup>), he said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'One who does not know whether he is in (Cycle) four, or he is in two, and he has preserved the two'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s), and he is standing with Surah Al Fatiha, and perform Tashahhud, and there is nothing upon him; and when he does not know whether he is in three, or he is in four, and he has preserved the three, he should stand and add another to it, and there is nothing upon him.

And the certainty cannot be broken by the doubt, nor can the doubt enter into the certainty, nor can one of them mingle with the other, but the doubt is broken by the certainty, and he should complete upon the certainty and build upon it, and he cannot count with the doubtful in any situation from the situations".

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth), from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man not knowing whether he has prayed two Cycles or four. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat''.

وَ رَوَى الشَّيْخُ فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: إِذَا لَمْ تَدْرِ أَرْبَعاً صَلَّيْتَ أَمْ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَقُمْ وَ ارْكَعْ رَكْعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ سَلِّمْ وَ اسْجُدْ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَ أَنْتَ جَالِسٌ ثُمُّ سَلِّمْ بَعْدَهُمَا.

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth), from Abu Baseer (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you don't know whether you have prayed four or two Cycles, so stand and pray two Cycles, then perform Salaam, and prostrate two Sajdah(s) (of the omission) while you are seated, then perform Salaam after it''.

It is reported by Muslim in his 'Saheeh' (non-Shia source), by his chain from Abdul Rahman Bin Awf who said, 'I heard the Prophet-saww saying: 'Whenever of you forgets in his Salat so he does not know whether he has prayed one (Cycle) or two, let him build upon one; and if he does not know whether he has prayed two or three, let him build upon two; and if he does not know whether he has prayed three or four, let him build upon three and let prostrate two Sajdah(s) before he performs Salaam''.

حُجَّةُ الْمَشْهُورِ مَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْحُ وَ الْكُلْيْنِيُ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ بَغْضِ أَصْحَابِهِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع فِي رَجُلٍ صَلَّى فَلَمْ يَدْرِ الْمُتَنِّقِ مِنْ فِيَامٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ فِيَامٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ وَكُعَاتُ نَافِلَةً وَلَانًا أَمْ ثَلَانًا أَمْ أَرْبَعًا قَالَ يَقُومُ فَيُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ قِيَامٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ رَكْعَاتُ نَافِلَةً وَمِنْ اللَّهِ عَلَى يَقُومُ فَيُصَلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ قِيَامٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ ثُمَّ يُصِلِّي رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ رَكْعَاتٍ كَانَتِ الوَّكَعَاتُ نَافِلَةً وَاللَّا لَهُ اللَّهُ مِنْ عَلَيْهُ وَلِي اللَّهِ عَلَى يَقُومُ فَيُصَلِّي وَكُعَتَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ وَلَا يَشُومُ فَيُصَلِّي وَلِي عَلَى يَعْفِي إِلَيْ كَلِيْقِيمُ عَنْ عَلِيهِ عَنْ اللَّهُ عَلَيْنَ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ أَرْبَعَ وَعَلَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْنَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْنِ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ يُسَلِّمُ مُنْ اللَّهُ عَلَيْنَ عَلَى اللَّهُ مِنْ عَلَى يَعْمَلُ مِنْ جُلُوسٍ وَ مُنْ عَلَيْنَ أَلَانَا أَنْ أَنْكُونَ أَوْبَعَ وَالْعَالَقُونَا لَهُ اللَّهُ عَلَيْنَ اللَّالَةُ الْعَلَقُلُقُلُوسٍ وَاللَّهُ عَلَيْنَ عَلَيْنَ فَلَا لَعَالِهُ عَلَيْلُهُ وَلَ

And argument for the well-known is what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) and Al Kulayni (in Al Kafi), from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from one of his companions, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man who prays but does not know whether he has prayed two or three or four (Cycles). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should stand and pray two Cycles from standing, and perform Salaam, then pray two Cycles from sitting and perform Salaam. If it had been four Cycles, the Cycle would be optional, or else it would complete the four''.

It has been reported by Al-Sadouq in the correct (Hadeeth), from Abdul Rahman Bin Al-Hajjaj, from Abu Ibrahim<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man does not know whether he has prayed two or three or four. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray one Cycle from standing, then perform Salaam, then he should pray two Cycles while seated''.

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from his father and Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Uzina, from Bukeyr Bin Ayn,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'A man doubt and does not know whether he has prayed four (cycles) or two, and he is seated'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray two Cycles and do four Sajdah(s), and perform Salaam, then he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) (of the omission) while he is seated''.<sup>254</sup>

(The book) 'Al-Ihtijaj' – Among what Abdullah Bin Ja'far Al-Himeyri had written to Al-Qaim<sup>-ajfj</sup>, and it has already passed by its chains, he asked him<sup>-ajfj</sup> about a man praying Al-Zohr and enters into Al-Asr Salat. When he has prayed two Cycles of Al-Asr, he is certain that he had only prayed two Cycles of Al-Zohr. What should he do.

```
فَأَجَابَ إِنْ كَانَ قَدْ أَحْدَثَ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ حَادِثَةً تُقْطَعُ بِمَا الصَّلَاةُ أَعَادَ الصَّلَاتَيْنِ وَ إِذَا لَمَّ يَكُنْ أَحْدَثَ حَادِثَةً جَعَلَ الرَّمُعَتَيْنِ الْأَخِيرَتَيْنِ تَتِمَّةً لِصَلَاةِ الظُّهْرِ
وَ صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ.
```

He<sup>-ajfj</sup> answered: 'If an even had occurred between the two Salat(s) the Salat being cut by it, he should repeat the two Salat(s), and there did not happen any occurrence of even, he should make the two the last two Cycles he has prayed as completion of Al-Zohr Salat, and pray Al-Asr after that''.<sup>255</sup>

(The book) 'Al Saraair' - copying from the book of Hareyz Bin Abdullah who said, 'Zurara said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That from the Salat which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligated upon the servants are ten (Cycles). Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> increased seven, and in these is the omission there isn't any recitation in these. So, the one who doubts in the first two will repeat until he preserves and comes to be upon certainty, and the one who doubts in the last two will work with the imagination''.<sup>256</sup>

قَالَ وَ قَالَ زُرَارَةُ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع إِذَا جَاءَ يَقِينٌ بَعْدَ حَائِلٍ قَضَاهُ وَ مَضَى عَلَى الْيَقِينِ وَ يَقْضِي الْخَائِلَ وَ الشَّكَّ جَمِيعاً فَإِنْ شَكَّ فِي الظُّهْرِ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ الْحَائِلِ بَعْدَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الْعَصْرَ فَقَدْ مَضَتْ إِلَّا أَنْ يَسْتَيْقِنَ لِأَنَّ الْعَصْرَ حَائِلٌ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ الْحَائِلِ اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ الْحَائِلِ لَمِنْ اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ الْحَائِلِ لَمِنْ اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ الْحَائِلِ لَوَ اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ اللَّالِ اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ اللَّالِي اللَّهُ وَ بَيْنَ الظُّهْرِ فَلَا يَدَعُ اللَّالِ اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ لَا يَعَلَى اللَّهُ وَ اللَّهُ اللَّلُولُ اللللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّلُولُ اللَّهُ اللَّلْفُلُولُ الللَّهُ اللَّلُولُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّلُولُ الللللْلُولُ اللللْلُولُ اللَّهُ اللَّلْلُولُ اللَّهُ اللَّلُولُ الللللِّ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللْلُلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ اللللْلُولُ اللللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ اللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ اللللللْلِيلُولُ اللللْلُولُ الللللِّلُولُولُ الللللْلُولُ اللللْلُولُ الللللْلُولُ الللللْلُولُ اللللْلُولُ الللللْلُولُ الللللِّلُولُ اللللللللِّلُولُ

He said, 'And Zurara said,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>: 'When certainty comes after an impediment, fulfil it and continue upon the certainty and fulfil the impediment and the doubt together. If the doubt is in Al-Zohr regarding what is between him and him praying Al-Asr, fulfil it, and if the doubt enters after

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 16

 $<sup>^{255}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 87 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 18 a

he has prayed Al-Asr, so it has expired except if he is certain because Al-Asr is an impediment in what is between him and Al-Zohr, therefore do not leave the impediment to what had happened except with certainty".<sup>257</sup>

Explanation (Hadeeth only) – And with it is a Hadeeth of good chain, from Zurara and Al-Fazl, from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>: 'When you were certain or doubtful regarding timing of a Salat you have not prayed it yet, or regarding timing of its being missed out, pray it; and if you were to doubt after the missed timing has gone so the impediment is a barrier, so there is no repeating upon you'.

It is reported by Al-Kulayni (in Al Kafi), and the Sheykh in Al Tahzeeb".

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - By the previous chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a man who entered into his Salat and he forgets to exclaim Takbeer until he perform Ruk'u. He remembers when he is performing Ruk'u, 'Is that allowed for him, and if he had prayed one Cycle or two, and can he count with what he has prayed?'

He-asws said: 'He can count with what he had begun with from the Takbeer'.

He said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man doing Ruk'u and Sajdah, and he does not know whether he has exclaimed Takbeer or said anything in his Ruk'u and his Sajdah, 'Can he count with that Cycle and the Sajdah?'

He-asws said: 'When he doubts, let him continue in his Salat". 258

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 18 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 19

20- قُرُبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، بِالْإِسْنَادِ الْمُتَقَدِّمِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ افْتَتَحَ الصَّلَاةَ فَقَرَأَ سُورَةً قَبْلَ فَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ ثُمَّ ذَكَرَ بَعْدَ مَا فَرَجُهُ مِنَ السُّورَةِ قَالَ يَمْضِي فِي صَلَاتِهِ وَ يَقْرَأُ فَاتِحَةً الْكِتَابِ فِيمَا يَسْتَقْبِلُ

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - By the previous chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who begins the Salat, so he recites a Surah before Surah Al-Fatiha, then he remembers after having been free from the Surah. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should continue in his Salat and recites Surah Al-Fatiha in the future he faces'.

He said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who was in his Salat so he recited a Surah before Surah Al-Fatiha, 'Is that allowed for him when he was mistaken?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes''.<sup>259</sup>

(The books) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' and 'Kitab Al Masaail', by their chains,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man erring in his recitation, 'Is it correct for him to be silent for a while and recall?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem'.

He said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man erring in the Tashahhud and the Qunout, 'Is it correct for him to hesitate until he remembers, and be silent for a while and remember?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem if he hesitates and is silent for a while until he remembers, and there isn't omission in Qunout nor in Tashahhud''.<sup>260</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - by his chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man making an omission, so he builds upon what he had prayed, 'What should he do? Should he begin his Salat or stand and exclaim Takbeer, and recite? And it is upon him to proclaim Azaan and Iqama? And if he had omitted in the last two Cycles, and he is free from his recitation, is it upon him to recite, or glorify, or exclaim Takbeer?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 21

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should build upon what he had prayed. If he was free from the recitation, there isn't any recitation upon him, nor Azaan nor Iqama''.<sup>261</sup>

(The book) 'Kitab Al Masaail' - by his chain,

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about the man omitting (something), so he builds upon what he thinks, 'What should he do? Should he begin the Salat or stand, exclaim Takbeer, and recite? And is there upon him to proclaim Azaan and Iqama? And if he had omitted in the last two Cycles and he is free from his recitation, is it upon him to glorify, or exclaim Takbeer?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should build upon what he had prayed. If he was free from the recitation, there isn't any recitation upon him, and there isn't any Azaan or Iqama upon him, nor any (Sajdah of) omission upon him''.<sup>262</sup>

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' - by the previous chain,

'From Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the one who neglects to recite or the Quran. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If it was deliberate, there is no Salat for him, and if it was forgetfulness, there is no problem".<sup>263</sup>

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from his father, from Yunus, from Muawiya Bin wahb, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding a man entering to be with the prayer leader in his Salat and the prayer leader has preceded him by one Cycle. He exits (from the Salat) with the prayer leader. Then he remembers that he has missed out one Cycle'.

قَالَ يُعيدُ رَكْعَةً وَاحدَةً.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 24

He-asws said: 'He should repeat the Salat". 264

26- السَّرَائِرُ، نَقْلًا مِنْ كِتَابِ النَّوَادِرِ لِمُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مَخْبُوبٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْخُسَيْنِ عَنْ صَفْوَانَ بْنِ يَخْيَى وَ يَعْقُوبَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ جَمِيعاً عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ بُكَيْرٍ عَنْ عُبَيْدِ بْنِ زُرَارَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يُصَلِّي الْغَدَاةَ رَثْعَةً وَ يَتَشَهَّدُ ثُمُّ يَنْصَرِفُ وَ يَذْهَبُ وَ يَجِيءُ ثُمَّ يَذُكُّرُ بَعْدُ أَنَّهُ إِنَّمَا صَلَّى رَكْعَةً قَالَ يُضِيفُ إِلَيْهَا رَكُعةً.

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – copying from the book 'Al Nawadir' of Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub Bin Al Husayn, from Safwan Bin Yahya, and Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, altogether from Abdullah Bin Bukeyr, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who prays the morning (Salat), one Cycle and he performs Tashahhud, then he leaved and goes and come, then he remembers afterwards that rather, he had only prayed one Cycle. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should add one Cycle to it''.<sup>265</sup>

تبيين وَ يَدُلُّ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ صَحِيحَةُ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنِ الْبَاقِرِ ع فِي رَجُلٍ صَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ مِنَ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ فَسَلَّمَ وَ هُوَ يَرَى أَنَّهُ قَدْ أَثَمَّ الصَّلَاةَ وَ تَكَلَّمَ ثُمُّ ذَكَرَ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يُصَلَّ غَيْرُ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَقَالَ يُتِمُّ مَا بَقِىَ مِنْ صَلَاتِهِ وَ لَا شَيْءَ عَلَيْهِ.

<u>Clarification (Ahadeeth) only –</u> And it evidence's upon the well known a correct (Hadeeth) by Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al Tahzeeb), from Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man who prays two Cycles of the Prescribed (Salat). He performs Salat and he view that he has completed the Salat, and he talks, then he remembers that he had not prayed apart from two Cycles. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete what remains upon him from his Salat and there is nothing upon him''.

وَ صَحِيحَةٌ أُخْرَى عَلَى الظَّاهِرِ عَنْ أَحَدِهِمَا ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ دَخَلَ مَعَ الْإِمَامِ فِي صَلَاتِهِ وَ قَدْ سَبَقَهُ بِرَكْعَةٍ فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ الْإِمَامُ حَرَجَ مَعَ النَّاسِ ثُمَّ ذَكَرَ أَنَّهُ فَاتَنُهُ رَكُعَةٌ

And in another correct (Hadeeth) upon the apparent, from one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) (in Al Tahzeeb), he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man entering to be with the prayer leader in his Salat and he has already preceded him by one Cycle. When the prayer leader is free, he exits with the people. Then he remembers that one Cycle had been missed out by him.

قَالَ يُعِيدُ رَكْعَةً وَاحِدَةً يَجُوزُ لَهُ ذَلِكَ إِذَا لَمْ يُحَوِّلْ وَجْهَهُ عَنِ الْقِبْلَةِ فَإِذَا حَوَّلَ وَجْهَهُ فَعَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَسْتَقْبِلَ اسْتِقْبَالًا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat one Cycles, that is sufficient for him when he did not turn his face away from the Qiblah. When he does turn his face away, upon him is to resume anew''.

وَ صَحِيحَةُ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ النُّعْمَانِ الرَّازِيِ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ أَصْحَابٍ لِي فِي سَفَرٍ وَ أَنَا إِمَامُهُمْ فَصَلَّيْتُ بِمِمُ الْمَعْرِبَ فَسَلَّمْتُ فِي الرَّكْعَتَيْنِ الْأُولَيَيْنِ فَقَالَ أَصْحَابِي إِنَّمَا صَلَيْتَ بِنَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ

And a correct (Hadeeth in Al Tahzeeb) by Ali Bin Al Numan Al Razy who said, 'I was with companions of mine in a journey and I was their prayer leader. I prayed with them Al-Maghrib

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 26

(Salat). I performed Salat in the first two Cycles. My companions said, 'But rather you prayed two Cycles with us (instead of three)!'

I spoke to them and they spoke to me. They said, 'As for us, we shall repeat', while I said, 'But I will not repeat and I shall complete with one Cycle', and I did complete a Cycle, then we travelled.

I came to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and mentioned to him which happened from our matter. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You<sup>-asws</sup> were more correct than them in action. But rather, he will repeat, the one who does not know what he had prayed''.

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'If you are certain that you have prayed five (Cycles), repeat the Salat". 266

And it is reported regarding the one who is certain that he had prayed five (Cycles): 'If he was seated in the fourth, so Al-Zohr Salat is complete for him, so let him stand and let him add to the fifth Cycle so it would become two Cycles of (optional Salat), and there is nothing upon him".<sup>267</sup>

And it is reported: 'The one who is certain that he had prayed six (Cycles), let him repeat the Salat''. 268

<u>Clarification (Ahadeeth only)</u> – And a good (Hadeeth) by Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb) from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When he is certain that has increased in the Prescribed Salat by one Cycle, he should not count with it, and he should resume the Salat anew when he is convinced with certainty''.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 27 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 27 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 27 c

And an argument of the second word is a correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who prays five (Cycles). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he was seated in the Cycle a measurement of performing the Tashahhud, so his Salat is complete'.

And it is reported by Al-Sadouq in the correct (Hadeeth) – similar to it from Jameel (in Al-Fageeh), from Al-Sadig<sup>-asws</sup>'.

And a report by Muhammad Bin Muslim (in Al Tahzeeb), said, 'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who is certain after having prayed Al-Zohr that he had prayed five (Cycles instead of four). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And how was he certain?' I said, 'He knew'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he had known when he was seated in the fourth, Al-Zohr Salat is complete, and let him stand and add to the fifth Cycle and two Sajdah(s), so these would be two Cycles of optional (Salat), and there is nothing upon him".

And it is reported in 'Al-Faqeeh' in the correct (Hadeeth) by Muhammad Bin Muslim, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who prays five (Cycles) in Al-Zohr (instead of four).

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he didn't know whether he had sat in the fourth or did not sit, let him make four Cycles from these as being Al-Zohr, and he should sit and perform Tashahhud, then he should pray two Cycles while he is seated and do four Sajdah(s), so he can add it to the fifth to be optional (Salat)".

I (Majlisi) am saying, 'It is reported by Muslim in his 'Saheeh' (a non-Shia source), from Abdullah Bin Masoud that Rasool-Allah-saww prayed five Cycles of Al-Zohr. It was said to him-saww, 'Is there an addition in the Salat?' He-saww said: 'And what is that?' They said, 'You-saww prayed five (cycles)!' He-saww prostrated two Sajdah(s) after having performed Salaam''.

And as for the report which Al Sadouq has indicated to among what is in our possession from the books, is what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) by a chain wherein is weakness, from Zayd Al-Shahham who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who prays six or five Cycles in Al-Asr.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he is certain he has prayed five or six, let him repeat, and there is no exclusivity for it with the six'.

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'If you don't know whether you have prayed four or five (Cycles), or increased or reduced, perform Tashahhud and Salaam and pray two Cycles with four Sajdah(s) while you are seated after your having performed Salaam". <sup>269</sup>

And in another Hadeeth: 'He should prostrate two Sajdah(s) with neither Ruk'u nor recitation''.<sup>270</sup>

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – similar to it, and there is an increase in its end: 'And perform Tashahhud in these with a light Tashahhud''.<sup>271</sup>

<u>Explanation (Ahadeeth only)</u> – And it evidences upon the well known in the two contexts of the narrations. From these is a correct (Hadeeth) by Abdullah Bin Sinan (Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you don't know whether you have prayed four or five, prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission after your Salaam, then perform Salaam after that''.

وَ مِنْهَا صَحِيحَةُ الْحَلَبِي عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ: إِذَا لَمْ تَدْرِ خَمْساً صَلَّيْتَ أَمْ أَرْبَعاً أَمْ نَقَصْتَ أَمْ زِدْتَ فَتَشَهَّدْ وَ سَلِّمْ وَ اسْجُدِ السَّجْدَتَيْنِ بِغَيْرِ رُكُوعٍ وَ لَا قرَاءَة تَشَهَّدُ فيهما تَشْهُداً حَفيفاً.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 28 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 28 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 28 c

And from these is a correct (Hadeeth) by Al Halby (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you don't know whether you have prayed five or four, or reduced or added, so perform Tashahhud and salaam and prostrate two Sajdah(s) without Ruk'u nor recitation, performing Tashahhud in these, a light Tashahhud''.

And an argument for the well-known is by a report of Safwan (in Al-Kafi), from Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you don't know how much you have prayed and your imagination does not fall upon anything, then repeat the Salat''.

And what has passed from a report by Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man omitting, he should build upon what he thinks (as being correct)".

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you omit in the first two Cycles and you don't know whether you have prayed once Cycle or two Cycles, he should repeat the Salat; and if you omit in what is between it and the two, or three, or four, or five, you should build upon the least and do Sajdah after that, to Sajdah(s) of the omission'.

And it has been reported that the understanding one does not repeat the Salat, and every omission after the exiting from the Salat isn't with anything (of no consequence) and there is no repeating regarding it because you had exited upon certainty and the doubt cannot break the certainty.

And if you doubt regarding your Azaan and you have established the Salat, continue, and if you doubt regarding the Iqama after having exclaimed Takbeer, continue, and if you doubt regarding the recitation after having performed Ruk'u, continue, and if you doubt regarding the Ruk'u after having done Sajdah, continue, and all things you doubt in and you have already entered into another situation, continue, and do not turn to the doubt except if you are certain.

When you were certain that you have neglected the Azaan and the Iqama, then you remembered, there is no problem with neglecting the Azaan, and you should send Salawaat upon the Prophet-saww, then say, 'The Salat has been established! The Salat has been established!'

And if you are certain you did not except the opening Takbeer, then repeat your Salat, and how can there be certainty for you and we are reporting from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> as having said: 'The human being does not forget the opening Takbeer'.

If you had forgotten the recitation in your Salat, all of it, then you remembered, there is nothing upon you when you have completed the Ruk'u and the Sajdah; and if you forgot (Surah) Al Hamd until you recited (another) Surah, then you remembered before doing Ruk'u, then recite (Surah) Al Hamd and repeat the (other) Surah; and if you have done Ruk'u, then continue upon your situation".<sup>272</sup>

The book of Muhammad Bin Al Musanna, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shureyh, from Zareeh Al Muhariby who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man forgets to exclaim (the opening) Takbeer until he recites'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should exclaim Takbeer''.<sup>273</sup>

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And if you forget the Ruk'u after having done Sajdah from the first Ruk'u, then repeat your Salat, because when the first Cycle is no correct for you, your Salat is no correct for you.

And if the Ruk'u was from the second Cycle or the third, then take (with) the two Sajdah(s) and make it, I<sup>-asws</sup> mean, the second as the first, and the third as second, and the fourth as third.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 29

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 30

وَ إِنْ نَسِيتَ السَّجْدَةَ مِنَ الرَّعْعَةِ الْأُولَى ثُمَّ ذَكَرْتَ فِي التَّانِيَةِ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ تُرْفَعَ فَأَرْسِلْ نَفْسَكَ وَ اسْجُدْهَا ثُمَّ قُمْ إِلَى التَّانِيَةِ وَ أَعِدِ الْقِرَاءَةَ فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتُهَا بَعْدَ مَا رَكَعْتَ فَاقْضِهَا فِي الرَّكْعَةِ النَّالِئَةِ –

And if you forget the Sajdah from the first Cycle, then you remembered in the second from before you do Ruk'u, then send (swoop) yourself and prostrate it, then stand to the second (Cycle) and repeat the recitation. If you remember it after having done Ruk'u, continue in the third Cycle.

وَ إِنْ نَسِيتَ السَّجْدَتَيْنِ جَمِيعاً مِنَ الرُّكُعَةِ الْأُولَى فَأَعِدْ صَلَاتَكَ فَإِنَّهُ لَا تَثْبُتُ صَلَاتُكَ مَا لَمْ تَثْبُتِ الْأَوْلَى وَ إِنْ نَسِيتَ سَجْدَةً مِنَ الرُّكُعَةِ النَّانِيَةِ وَ ذَكَرْتَهَا فِي السُّعْدِ التَّالِئَةِ قَبْلَ الرُّكُوعِ فَأَرْسِلْ نَفْسَكَ وَ اسْجُدْهَا فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتَ بَعْدَ الرُّكُوعِ فَاقْضِهَا فِي الرُّكْعَةِ الرَّابِعَةِ

And if you forget the two Sajdah(s) together from the first Cycle, repeat your Salat for your Salat is not proven for as long as your first Cycle is not proven; and if you forget a Sajdah from the second Cycle and you remember it in the third before the Ruk'u, then swoop yourself and prostrate it, but if you remember it after the Ruk'u, then fulfil it in the fourth Cycle.

وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ السَّجْدَتَانِ مِنَ الرُّكِعَةِ الظَّالِقَةِ وَ ذَكَرْهَا فِي الرَّابِعَةِ فَأَرْسِلْ نَفْسَكَ وَ اسْجُدْهُمَا مَا لَمْ تَرَكَعْ فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتُهُمَا بَعْدَ الرُّكُوعِ فَامْضِ فِي صَلَاتِكَ وَ اسْجُدْهُمَا مَا لَمْ تَرَكَعْ فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتُهُمَا بَعْدَ الرُّكُوعِ فَامْضِ فِي صَلَاتِكَ وَ اسْجُدْهُمَا بَعْدَ التَّسْلِيمِ

And if the two Sajdah(s) were from the third Cycle and you remember it in the fourth, then swoop yourself and prostrate it for as long as you have nor performed Ruk'u. But if you remember it after the Ruk'u, then continue in your Salat and prostrate it after the Salaam.

وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ فِي الرَّكْعَةِ الْأُولَى وَ النَّانِيَةِ فَأَعِدْ صَلَاتَكَ وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ مَرَّةً أُخْرَى فِيهِمَا وَ كَانَ أَكْثَرُ وَهْمِكَ إِلَى النَّانِيَةِ فَابْنِ عَلَيْهَا وَ اجْعَلْهَا ثَانِيَةً فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَتَيْن مِنْ قُعُودِ بأُمِّ الْكِتَاب

And you doubt regarding the first Cycle, then repeat your Salat, and if you doubt a second time in it and your imagination was more to the third, then build upon it and make it a second. When you have performed Salaam, you have prayed two Cycles from sitting with Surah Al Fatiha.

وَ إِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى الْأُولَى جَعَلْتَهَا الْأُولَى وَ تَشَهَّدْتَ فِي كُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ وَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَنْتَ بَعْدَ مَا سَلَّمْتَ أَنَّ الَّتِي بَنَيْتَ عَلَيْهَا وَاحِدَةً كَانَتْ ثَانِيَةً وَ زِدْتَ فِي صَلَاتِكَ رَكْعَةً لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْكَ شَيْءٌ لِأَنَّ التَّشَهُّدُ حَائِلٌ بَيْنَ الرَّابِعَةِ وَ الْخَامِسَةِ

And if your imagination goes to the first, make it as the first and perform Tashahhud in every Cycle, and if you are certain after having performed Salat that which you had built upon was one, it would be a second, and you can increase a Cycle in your Salat, there will not be anything upon you, because the Tashahhud is a barrier between the fourth and the fifth.

وَ إِنِ اعْتَدَلَ وَهُمُكَ فَأَنْتَ بِالْخِيَارِ إِنْ شِفْتَ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَةً مِنْ قِيَامٍ وَ إِلَّا رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَ أَنْتَ جَالِسٌ وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ فَلَمْ تَدْرِ اثْنَتَيْنِ صَلَّيْتَ أَمْ ثَلَاثًا وَ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى الثَّالِئَةِ فَأَضِفْ إِلَيْهَا الرَّابِعَةَ فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَةً بِالْحُمْدِ وَحْدَهَا وَ إِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى الثَّالِئَةِ فَأَضِفْ إِلَيْهَا الرَّابِعَةَ فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَةً بِالْحُمْدِ وَحْدَهَا وَ إِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى الثَّالِئَةِ فَأَضِفْ إِلَيْهَا الرَّابِعَةَ فَإِذَا سَلَّمْتَ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَةً بِأَ اللَّهُولِ وَسُومَا لَهُ اللَّهُ وَ عَشَيْهِ وَ تَشْهَدْ فِي كُلِّ رَكْعَةٍ ثُمُّ السُّجُدُ سَجْدَتِيَ السَّهُو بَعْدَ التَّسْلِيمِ

And if your imagine is balanced, then you are with the choice, if you like you can pray one Cycle from standing, or else two Cycle while you are seated; and if you doubt but do not know

whether you have prayed two or three and your imagination goes to the three, then add the fourth to it. When you have performed Salaam, pray one Cycle with Surah Al-Hamd alone; and if your imagination goes to the least, then build upon it and perform Tashahhud in every Cycle, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission after the Salaam.

And if your imagination is balanced, then you are with the choice. If you like you build upon the least and perform Tashahhud in every Cycle, and if you like you can build upon the mot and do what we have described to you.

And if you doubt but do not know whether you have prayed three of four and your imagination goes to the third, then add a Cycle to it from standing; and if your imagination is balanced, then pray two Cycle while you are seated.

And if you doubt but do not know whether you have prayed two or three or four, pray once Cycle from standing and two Cycles while you are seated; and like that if you doubt so you don't know whether you have prayed one, or two, or three, or four, pray one Cycle from standing and two Cycles while you are seated.

And if your imagination goes to one, then make it as one and perform Tashahhud in every Cycle; and if you doubt regarding the second or the fourth, then pray two Cycles from standing with (Surah) Al Hamd; and if your imagination goes to the less or more, do what I<sup>-asws</sup> have explained to you previously.

And if you forget the Qunout until you do Ruk'u, then perform Qunout after raising your hands from the Ruk'u; and when you remember it after having done Sajdah, then do Qunout after the Salaam, and if you remember while you are walking in your road, face the Qiblah and perform Qunout.

And if you forget so you don't know whether you have prayed one Cycle or two, so if you were in the first two from the obligatory, repeat; and if you doubt in Al Maghrib, repeat; and if you doubt in Al-Fajr, repeat; and if you doubt in these two, then repeat them.

And when you don't know whether you have prayed two or four and your imagination does not go to anything, then perform Tashahhud, then pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s), reciting in these (Surah) Al Fatiha, then perform Tashahhud and Salaam. Thus, if you had prayed two Cycle, these two would complete the fourth, and if you had prayed four, these would be (counted as) optional (Salat).

And if you don't know whether you have prayed three or four and your imagination does not go to anything, then perform Salaam, then pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s) while you are seated regarding in these Surah Al Hamd; and if your imagination goes to the three, then stand, pray the fourth Cycle and do not prostrate the Sajdah of omission. If your imagination goes to four, then perform Tashahhud and Salaam, and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And one day I was in the presence of the Scholar<sup>-asws</sup> and a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man making an omission, so he performed Salaam in the two Cycles of the Prescribed, then he remembered that he had not completed his Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him complete it and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And he-asws said: 'One day Rasool-Allah-saww prayed Al-Zohr. He-saww performed Salaam in the two Cycles. Zul Yadayn said to him-saww, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! Did you-saww order with shortening the Salat or did you-saww forget?' Rasool-Allah-saww said to the group: 'Does Zul Yadayn speak the truth?' They said, 'Yes, O Rasool-Allah-saww! You-saww did not pray except two Cycles'. He-saww stood up and prayed two Cycles to them, then performed Salaam and prostrated two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man omitting so he did not whether he had prostrated one Sajdah or two. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should to another Sajdah and there isn't upon him two Sajdah(s) of the omission'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You should say in the two Sajdah(s), 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Salawaat upon Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, and greetings!'

And I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> another time saying, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. The greetings be upon you<sup>-saww</sup> O you Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessings!"

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you stand from the two Cycles of Al-Zohr or other, and you forget and do not perform Tashahhud in these, then you remember that in the third Cycle before you do Ruk'u, be seated and perform Tashahhud, then stand and complete your Salat; and if you don't remember until you had done Ruk'u, continue in your Salat until when you are free, then prostrate two prostration of the omission after having performed Salaam before you talk.

And if you missed out something from your Salat, like the Ruk'u and the Sajdah and the Takbeer, then you remember that, fulfil that which you had missed out'.

And from the man who prays Al-Zohr or Al-Asr, and he breaks Wud'u when he is seated in the fourth. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he had said, 'I testify that there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>', he should not repeat his Salat; and if he had not testified before he breaks Wud'u, let him repeat'.

And from a man who does not know whether he has performed Ruk'u or not. He-asws said: 'He should perform Ruk'u, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission'.

And from a man who forgets Al-Zohr until he has prayed Al-Asr. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should make Al-Asr Salat which he has prayed as being Al-Zohr, then he should pray Al-Asr after that''.<sup>274</sup>

•

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 31

توضيح سَمِعْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللهِ ع يَقُولُ صَلَّى رَسُولُ اللهِ ص ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ فِي رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَسَأَلَهُ مَنْ حَلْفَهُ يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ أَ حَدَثَ فِي الصَّلاةِ شَيْءٌ قَالَ وَ مَا ذَاكَ قَالُوا إِنَّمَا صَلَّيْتَ بِنَا رَكْعَتَيْنِ قَالَ أَكَذَلِكَ يَا ذَا الْيَدَيْنِ وَكَانَ يُدْعَى ذَا الشِّمَالَيْن فَقَالَ نَعَمْ فَبَنَى عَلَى صَلَاتِهِ فَأَتَمَّ الصَّلاَةِ أَرْبَعاً

<u>Clarification (Ahadeeth only)</u> – I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prayed, then he<sup>-saww</sup> performed Salaam in the two Cycles. The one behind him<sup>-asws</sup> asked, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Has something new occurred regarding the Salat?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'And what is that?' They said, 'But rather, you<sup>-saww</sup> prayed two Cycles with us (instead of four)'. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Is it like that, O Zul Yadayn?', and he was called 'Zul Shimaleyn'. He said, 'Yes'. So Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> built upon his<sup>-saww</sup> Salat and completed the Salat as four (Cycles)'.

وَ قَالَ عَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْسَاهُ رَحْمًةً لِلْأُمَّةِ أَ لَا تَرَى لَوْ أَنَّ رَجُلًا صَنَعَ هَذَا لَغَيِّرَ وَ قِيلَ مَا تُقْبَلُ صَلَاتُكَ فَمَنْ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهِ الْيَوْمَ ذَلِكَ قَالَ قَدْ سَنَّ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ص وَ صَارَتْ أُسْوَةً وَ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْن لِمَكَانِ الْكَلامِ.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Caused him<sup>-saww</sup> to forget as a Mercy for the community. Don't you see if a man were to do this he would be faulted and it would be said, 'Your Salat is not Accepted'. So the one that enters upon him today would say, 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> has conducted it (as Sunnah), and it has become an exemplar, and he<sup>-saww</sup> prostrated two Sajdah(s) in place of the speech''.

And it is contrasted by a correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb), from Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man who omits in the two Cycles and talks. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete what remains from his Salat, whether he talks or does not talk, and there is nothing upon him''.

And it is contrasted by a trusted (Hadeeth) by Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, 'Did Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission at all?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, nor does an understanding one prostrates these''.

And as for the Zikr (to be done) in two Sajdah(s) of the omission, it is reported by Al-Sadouq in the correct (Hadeeth in Al Faqeeh), from Al Halby, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'You should say in two Sajdah(s) of the omission, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Send Salawaat upon Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>!'

And he said, 'And I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> another time saying, 'He should say, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. The greetings be upon you<sup>-saww</sup> O Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessings''.

And it is reported by the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth) from him (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying in two Sajdah(s) of the omission' – up to end of what Al Sadouq transmitted, but in it is: 'And the greetings' as additional attachment'.

And they argue with what is reported by Al-Sadouq in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Ammar (in Al Faqeeh), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about two Sajdah(s) of the omission, 'Is there glorification in these or Takbeer?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No! But rather, these are two Sajdah(s) only. If the one who had omitted was the prayer leader, he should exclaim Takbeer when he does Sajdah, and when he raises his head let him know the ones behind him that he had omitted, and it isn't upon him that he glorifies in these nor is there any Tashahhud after the two Sajdah(s)''.

This subject has been referred in a report by Al Halby (Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who forgets he has prayed the first (Al-Zohr) until he prays Al-Asr. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him make his Salat which he has prayed as being the first (Al-Zohr), then let him resume Al-Asr''.

And in a correct (Hadeeth) by Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'If you forget Al-Zohr until you have prayed Al-Asr, then you remember it while you are in the Salat or after your being free from it, intend it as the first (Al-Zohr) then pray Al-Asr, for rather it is our (Cycles) in place of four''.

And they are arguing by a report of Minhal Al-Qassab (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I omit in the Salat while I am behind the prayer leader'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he performs Salat, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) and do not rush''.

وَ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ السَّابَاطِيِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ عَنِ السَّهْوِ مَا يَجِبُ فِيهِ سَجْدَتَا السَّهْوِ فَقَالَ إِذَا أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَقْعُدَ فَقُمْتَ وَ إِذَا أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَقُومَ فَقَعَدْتَ أَوْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَقْرَأُ فَسَبَّحْتَ أَوْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تُسَبِّحَ فَقَرَأْتَ فَعَلَيْكَ سَجْدَتَا السَّهْوِ. And from Ammar Al-Sabaty (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the omission what obligates the two Sajdah(s) of omission in it. He-asws said: 'When you want to sit, you stand up, and when you want to stand you sit down, or you want to recite so you glorify (instead), or you want to glorify but you recite, so upon you are two Sajdah(s) of the omission".

وَ بِمَا رَوَاهُ الْكُلَيْنِيُ فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَلَى الظَّهِرِ عَنْ مُعَاوِيَة بْنِ عَمَّارٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَسْهُو فَيَقُومُ فِي مَوْضِعِ فُعُودٍ أَوْ يَقْعُدُ فِي حَالِ قِيَامٍ قَالَ يَسْجُدُ سَجْدَتَيْن بَعْدَ التَّسْلِيمِ وَ هُمَا الْمُرْغِمَتَانِ يُرْغِمَانِ الشَّيْطَانَ.

And with what is reported by Al-Kulayni (Al-Kafi) in the correct (Hadeeth) upon the apparent, from Muawiya Bin Ammar who said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who omits, so he stands in place of sitting, or sit in a situation of standing. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should prostrate two Sajdah(s) after the Salaam, and these two are nose-rubbers (breakers of pride), rubbing the nose of Satan<sup>-la''</sup>.

And I presented these reports with what is in the trusted (Hadeeth in Al Tahzeeb) by Sama'at: 'One who memorises his omission, so he completes it, it isn't him to do two Sajdah(s) of the omission''.

They are arguing by a report of Sufyan Bin Al-Simt (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'You should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission for every increase entering upon you or reduction'.

And the former ones argued by a correct (Hadeeth) by Al-Fuzeyl (in Al Faqeeh), he asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the omission. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who memorises his omission, so he completes it, there isn't upon him two Sajdah(s) of the omission. But rather, the omission is upon the one who does not know whether he has increases in his Salat or reduced''.

And near to is a trusted (Hadeeth) by Sama'at, and it has passes near to this possibility in a correct (Hadeeth in Al Faqeeh) by Al Halby, from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'When you don't know whether you have prayed four or five, or reduced or increased, so perform Tashahhud and Salaam and prostrate two Sajdah(s) with neither Ruk'u nor recitation, performing Tashahhud in these, a light Tashahhud''.

And it is evidenced upon by a Hadeeth by Ammar Al Sabaty, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the man who forgets doing the two Sajdah(s) of omission. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should prostrate these whenever he remembers''.

وَ رِوَايَةٌ أُخْرَى مِنْهُ عَنْهُ عَ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَسْهُو فِي صَلَاتِهِ فَلا يَذْكُرُ ذَلِكَ حَتَّى صَلَّى الْفَجْرَ كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ قَالَ لَا يَسْجُدْ سَجْدَقِ السَّهْوِ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ وَ نَذْهَت شُغاعُها.

And another is reported from him (in Al Tahzeeb), from him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man omitting in his Salat, so he does not remember that until he has prayed Al Fajr. What should he do?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should not do the two Sajdah(s) of omission until the sun emerges and it's raises are gone''.

32- السَّرَائِرُ، نَفْلًا مِنْ كِتَابِ النَّوَادِرِ لِمُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مَحْبُوبٍ عَنْ يَعْقُوبَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ عَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ قَالَ: إِذَا شَكَ بَعْدَ وَكَانَ حِينَ انْصَرَفَ أَقُرَبَ مِنْهُ إِلَى الْمِفْظِ مِنْهُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ. إِذَا شَكَ بَعْدَ مَا صَلَّى فَلَمْ يَدُر ثَلَاثًا صَلَّى أَوْ أَرْبَعاً وَكَانَ يَقِينُهُ حِينَ انْصَرَفَ أَنَّهُ قَدْ أَثَمَّ مُّ يُعِدُ وَكَانَ حِينَ انْصَرَفَ أَقُرَبَ مِنْهُ إِلَى الْمِفْظِ مِنْهُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ.

(The book) 'Al Sarair' – copying from the book 'Al Nawadir' of Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When he doubts after having prayed but does not know whether he has prayed three, or four (Cycles), and his certainty was when he finished that he had completed, will not repeat, and it was so when he finished, he was closer to the memorising from him than after that''.<sup>275</sup>

33- السَّرَائِرُ، نَقْلًا مِنَ النَّوَادِرِ لِابْنِ مُحْبُوبٍ أَيْضاً عَنْ حَمَّادٍ عَنْ رِبْعِيٍّ عَنِ الْفُضَيْلِ قَالَ: ذَكَرْتُ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع السَّهْوَ فَقَالَ وَ يَنْفَلِتُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ أَحَدٌ رُبَّنَا أَقْعَدْتُ الْخَادِمَ حَلْفِي يَخْفَظُ عَلَىَّ صَلَاقِ.

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – copying from 'Al Nawadir' of Ibn Mahboub as well, from Hammad, from Rabie Al Fuzeyl who said,

'I mentioned the omission to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And can anyone escape from that? Sometimes I<sup>-asws</sup> make the servant to sit behind me<sup>-asws</sup> guarding my<sup>-asws</sup> Salat upon me''.<sup>276</sup>

بيان: لعله محمول على أنه ع كان يفعل ذلك لتعليم الناس و ظاهره موافق لمذهب الصدوق و يدل على استحباب تعيين أحد لمن خاف السهو أو الشك و على جواز الاعتماد على الغير حتى في الأوليين.

<u>Explanation</u> – Perhaps it is carried upon that he-asws used to do that to teach the people, and its apparent is compatible of the doctrine of Al-Sadouq, and it evidence's upon recommendation of being assisted by someone for the one who fears the omission, or the doubt, and the allowance of relying upon someone else, even in the first two (Cycles).

Page 156 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 32

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 33

34- السَّرَائِيرُ، مِنَ الْكِتَابِ الْمَذْكُورِ عَنِ الْعَبَّاسِ عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ عَمَّارٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ ع قَالَ: قُلْتُ الرَّجُولُ يَسْهُو عَنِ الْقِرَاءَةِ فِي الرُّحُعَتَيْن الْأُوَلَتَيْن فَيَذْكُرُ فِي الرِّحْعَتِيْن الْأَخِيرَتَيْن أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَقْرَأُ قَالَ أَتَمَّ الرَّجُوعَ وَ السُّجُودَ

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – from the mentioned book, from Al Abbas, from Hammad Bin Isa, from Muawiya Bin Ammar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'The man omits from the recitation in the first two Cycles, then he remembers in the last two Cycles he had not recited. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete the Ruk'u and the Sajdah'.

قُلْتُ نَعَمْ قَالَ إِنِّ أَكْرَهُ أَنْ أَجْعَلَ آخِرَ صَلَاتِي أَوَّلَهَا.

I said, 'Yes'. He-asws said: 'I-asws dislike to make end of my-asws Salat as its beginning".277

35- فَلاحُ السَّائِلِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ عَنْ مُحَمَرَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ قَالَ: شَكَوْتُ إِلَى أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع السَّهْوَ فِي الْمَغْرِبِ فَقَالَ صَلِّهَا بِقُلْ هُوَ اللّهُ أَحَدٌ وَ قُلْ يَا أَيُّهَا الْكَافِرُونَ فَفَعَلْتُ ذَلِكَ فَذَهَبَ ذَلِكَ عَتّى.

(The book) 'Falah Al Saail' – From Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Umar Bin Yazeed who said,

'I complained to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the omission in Al Maghrib (Salat). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Pray it with (Surahs) Al Tawheed and Al Kafiroun'. I did that, and that (forgetfulness) went away from me''.<sup>278</sup>

36- الْمُقْنِعُ، إِذَا لَمْ تَدْرِ وَاحِدَةً صَلَّيْتَ أَم اثْنَتَيْنِ فَأَعِدِ الصَّلَاةَ

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'When you don't know whether you have prayed one (Cycle) or two, repeat the Salat'.

وَ رُوِيَ ابْن عَلَى رَكْعَةٍ وَ إِذَا شَكَكْتَ فِي الْفَجْرِ فَأَعِدْ وَ إِذَا شَكَكْتَ فِي الْمَغْرِبِ فَأَعِدْ

And it is reported b Ibn Ala Rak'a, 'And when you doubt regarding Al-Fajr, repeat, and when you doubt regarding Al-Maghrib, repeat'.

وَ رُوِيَ إِذَا شَكَكْتَ فِي الْمَفْرِبِ وَ لَمْ تَدْرِ وَاحِدَةً صَلَّيْتَ أَمِ اثْنَتَيْنِ فَسَلِّم ثُمَّ قُمْ فَصَلِّ رَكْعَةً وَ إِنْ شَكَكْتَ فِي الْمَفْرِبِ فَلَمْ تَدْرِ فِي ثَلَاثٍ أَنْتَ فِي طَنْتَ فِي النَّالِئَةِ فَسَلِّمْ وَ صَلِّ عَدُرْتَ الاِثْنَتَيْنِ فِي نَفْسِكَ وَ أَنْتَ فِي شَكِّ مِنَ التَّلَاثِ وَ الأَرْبَعِ فَأَضِفْ إِلَيْهَا رَكْعَةً أُخْرَى وَ لَا تَعْتَدَ بِالشَّكِ فَإِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى التَّالِئَةِ فَسَلِّمْ وَ صَلِّ رَكُعَةً أُخْرَى وَ لَا تَعْتَدُ بِالشَّكِ فَإِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى التَّالِئَةِ فَسَلِّمْ وَ صَلِّ رَكُعَةً أَخْرَى وَ لَا تَعْتَدُ بِالشَّكِ فَإِنْ ذَهَبَ وَهُمُكَ إِلَى التَّالِئَةِ فَسَلِّمْ وَ صَلِّ رَكُعَةً أَوْمِ مَا لَوْنَهُ مَا لَمُعَالِ

And it reported, 'When you doubt regarding Al-Maghrib and you don't know whether you have prayed one or two, then perform Salat, then stand and pray one Cycle; and if you doubt regarding Al-Maghrib but do not know you are in third or fourth and you have preserved the two within yourself and you are in doubt from the third and the fourth, then add another

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 35

Cycle to it and do not count with the doubt. If your imagination goes to the third, perform Salat and pray two Cycle and four Sajdah(s)'.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the one who does not know whether he has prayed two (Cycles) or three. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat the Salat'. It was said, 'And where is what is being reported from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> that the understanding ones does not repeat the Salat?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But rather, that is regarding the three and the four'.

And it is reported from one of them<sup>-asws</sup>: 'He should build upon which his imagination goes to, and he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission, and perform Tashahhud for them both, a light Tashahhud. If you don't know whether you have prayed two or four, repeat the Salat'.

And it is reported: 'Perform Salaam, then stand and pray two Cycles and don't talk, and recite in these with Surah Al Hamd. So, if you had prayed two Cycles, these two would be (counted as) optional, and if you had prayed two Cycles, these would complete the fourth, and if you talk, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And if you don't know whether you have prayed three or four, and your imagination goes to the three, add the fourth to it; and if your imagination goes to the fourth, perform Tashahhud and Salaam, and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission'.

And it is reported by Abu Baseer: 'If your imagination goes to the fourth, pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s) seated. Thus, if you had prayed three, these two would complete the four, and if you had prayed four, these two would be option, and like that if you don't know whether you have increased or decreased'.

And in a report by Muhammad Bin Muslim, 'If your imagination goes to the third, pray once Cycle and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission without recitation; and if your imagination

is balanced, then you are with the choice, if you like you can pray a Cycle from standing, or else two Cycles from sitting.

And if your imagination goes to three at times, and to four at time, perform Tashahhud and Salaam and pray two Cycles and four Sajdah(s) while you are seated, reciting in these with Surah Al Fatiha; and if you don't know how many you have prayed and your imagination does not go to anything, repeat the Salat; and if you have prayed two Cycles, then you stand and go regarding a need of yours, then repeat the Salat and do not build upon two Cycles'.

And it was said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is the matter Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prayed two Cycles and had built upon these?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> had not stood from his seat'.

And if you prayed two Cycles from the Prescribed, then you forgot so you stood up before you sat down in these, then be seated for as long as you did not do Ruk'u. If you don't remember until you have done Ruk'u, then continue in your Salat. When you have performed Salaam, prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission'.

In a report by Al-Fuzeyl Bin Yasaar, and in a report by Zurara, 'There isn't anything upon you. If you were to talk in your Salat in forgetfulness so you say, 'Straighten your rows!', your Salat is complete, and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission; and if you talk in your Salat deliberated, repeat the Salat.

And if you raise your head from the second Sajdah in the fourth Cycle, so you break Wud'u, if you had said, 'I testify there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> of Allah<sup>-saww</sup>', your Salat has ended (completed)'.

And in another Hadeeth: 'As for your Salat, it has ended (completed), and rather the Tashahhud is Sunnah in the Salat. Therefore, perform Wud'u, then return to your seat and

perform Tashahhud; and if you had forgotten the Salaam behind the prayer leader, the Salaam performed by the prayer leader will suffice you.

And know that the omission in which two Sajdah(s) of the omission are obligated is when you omit in the last two Cycles; and know that there is no omission in the optional; and when you prostrate the two Sajdah(s) of the omission, then say in these, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! The greeting be unto you<sup>-saww</sup> O Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessings!''<sup>279</sup>

<u>Clarification (Ahadeeth only) – I (Majlisi)</u> am saying, 'It is reported by the Sheykh in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Ammar Al Sabaty (in Al Tahzeeb), who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man doubts in Al Maghrib, so he does not know whether he has prayed two Cycles or three'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Salat, then stand and add a Cycle to it'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, this is from what will not be fulfilled, ever!''

But it is negated by what is reported by the Sheykh by another chain from Ammar (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who does not know whether he has prayed two Cycles of Al Fajr or one Cycle. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Tashahhud and finish. Then he should stand and pray one Cycle. Thus, if he had pray two Cycles, this would be voluntary, and if he had prayed one Cycle, this would complete the Salat'.

I said, 'He prays Al-Maghrib but he does not know whether he has prayed two or three'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Tashahhud and finish, then he should stand and pray one Cycle. Thus if he had prayed three, this would be voluntary, and if he had prayed the two, this would complete the Salat, and this, by Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, will not be fulfilled, ever!''

And perhaps it is for a reported by Is'haq Bin Ammar, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>: 'When your imagination goes to the complete except in every Salat, then prostrate two Sajdah(s) (of omission, without Ruk'u''.

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 36

37- الخُصَالُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنِ الْقَاسِم بْنِ يَحْيَى عَنْ جَدِّهِ الْخُسَنِ عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنِ الْقَاسِم بْنِ يَحْيَى عَنْ جَدِّهِ الْخُسِرِ وَ هُوَ جَالِسٌ أَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ وَ أَشْهَدُ أَنَّ مُحَمَّداً عَبْدُهُ وَ سُولُهُ - وَ أَنَّ السَّاعَةَ آتِيَةٌ لا رَيْبَ فِيها وَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَبْعَثُ مَنْ فِي الْقُبُورِ ثُمُّ أَحْدَثَ حَدَثًا فَقَدْ مَّمَّتْ صَلَائهُ.

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al Hassan, from Abu Baseer and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the servant says in the last Tashahhud while he is seated, 'I testify there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Alone, there is no associate for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I testify that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>: *And the Hour is coming, there is no doubt in it, and that Allah will Resurrect the ones in the graves [22:7]*. then his Wud'u breaks, his Salat is complete".<sup>280</sup>

38- مِشْكَاةُ الْأَنْوَارِ، عَنِ السَّكُوبِيِّ قَالَ قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع إِذَا خِفْتَ حَدِيثَ النَّفْسِ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَاطْعُنْ فَخِذَكَ الْيُسْرَى بِيَدِكَ الْيُمْنَى ثُمُّ قُلْ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ وَ بِاللَّهِ تَوَكَّلْتُ عَلَى اللَّهِ أَعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ السَّمِيعِ الْعَلِيمِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّجِيمِ.

(The book) 'Mishkat Al Anwaar' – from Al Sakuni who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you fear discussion with the self during the Salat, then stab your left thigh with your right hand, then say, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I rely upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. I seek Refuge with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Hearing, the Knowing, from the Pelted Satan<sup>-lavv</sup> 281

39- دَعَائِمُ الْإِسْلَامِ، رُوِّينَا عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ صَلَوَاتُ اللهِ عَلَيْهِمَا أَنَّهُ قَالَ: مَنْ سَهَا عَنْ تَكْبِيرَةِ الْإِحْرَامِ أَعَادَ الصَّلاةَ.

(The book) 'Da'aim Al-Islam' – We are reporting from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, may the Salawaat of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon them<sup>-asws</sup>, having said: 'One who omits the Takbeer of consecration should repeat the Salat''.<sup>282</sup>

وَ عَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ مُحْمَّدٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: فِيمَنْ شَكَّ فِي الرُّتُوعِ وَ هُوَ فِي الصَّلاةِ قَالَ يَزْكُعُ وَ يَسْجُدُ سَجْدَتِي السَّهْوِ.

And from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding the one who doubts in the Ruk'u while he is in the Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should perform Ruk'u and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission''.<sup>283</sup>

وَ عَنْهُ عِ أَنَّهُ سُئِلَ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يُصَلِّي فَيَشُكُ فِي وَاحِدَةٍ هُوَ أَوْ فِي اثْنَتَيْنِ قَالَ إِنْ كَانَ جَلَسَ وَ تَشَهَّدَ فَالتَّشَهُّدُ حَائِلٌ إِلَّا أَنْ يَسْتَيْقِنَ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يُصَلِّ غَيْرَ وَاحِدَةٍ فَيَقُومُ فَيُصَلِّي ثَانِيَةً وَ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ جَلَسَ لِلتَّشَهُّدِ بَنَى عَلَى الْيَقِينِ وَ عَلَيْهِ فِي ذَلِكَ كُلِّهِ سَجْدَتَا السَّهْوِ

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the man praying Salat, so he doubts whether he is in the first (Cycle) or the second, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he was seated and performing Tashahhud, then the Tashahhud is a barrier except if he is certain that he did not pray other than one, so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 37

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 b

he should stand and pray the second; and if he did not happen to be sitting for the Tashahhud, he should build upon the certainty and upon him, regarding all of that, are two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And if he doubts so he does not know whether he has prayed two or three, he should build upon the certainty from what his imagination goes to; and if he doubts and does not know whether he has prayed three or four, he should pray two Cycles seated after having done Salaam. Thus, if he had prayed three, these two Cycles, the ones he had prayed seated would be in place of a Cycle (standing) and complete the Salat as four, and if he had prayed four, these two would be optional (Salat) for him.

And if he doubts, so he does not know whether he has prayed two or four, he should perform Salaam and pray two Cycles reciting in these with Surah Al-Fatiha. Thus, if he had rather prayed two Cycle, these two would complete his Salat, and if he had prayed four, these would be an optional (Salat) for him, and upon him regarding every thing from this is he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission after doing the Salaam, and he should perform Tashahhud after these two, a light Tashahhud and Salaam.

And one who omits the Ruk'u until he performs Sajdah should repeat the Salat; and the one who omits the Sajdah should do Sajdah after having performed Salaam when he does remember; and if he had omitted the Tashahhud, he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission.

And one who omits the Salaam, the Salaam of the Tashahhud will suffice him when he says, 'The greeting be upon you, O Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessings! The greeting be upon us and upon the righteous servants".<sup>284</sup>

And from Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'One who omits from the recitation in one of the Salat(s) should recite in whatever remains from it and that will suffice him. If he forgets the recitation in it, all of it, and completes the Ruk'u and the Sajdah and the Takbeer,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 c

there will not be repeating upon him. If he neglects the recitation deliberately, he should repeat the Salat". <sup>285</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who forgets to sit in the first Tashahhud and stands in the third (Cycle), then he remembers that he had not sat before he does Ruk'u, should sit to perform Tashahhud. When he performs Salaam, he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission, and if he does not remember except after having done Ruk'u, he should continue in his Salat and prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission after the Salaam''.<sup>286</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the praying one making omission, so he performs Salaam from two Cycles viewing that he has perfected the Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prayed with the people and he<sup>-saww</sup> performed Salaam from two Cycles. Zul Yadayn asked him<sup>-asws</sup> when he<sup>-saww</sup> finished: 'Did you<sup>-saww</sup> shorten the Salat or did you<sup>-saww</sup> forget, O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>?'

He-saww said: 'And what is that?' He said, 'But rather you-saww prayed two Cycles!'

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said to the people: 'Is it true what Zul Yadayn says?' They said, 'Yes, O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

So Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> prayed two Cycle, then performed Salaam, then prostrated two Sajdah(s) of the omission, and testified a light Tashahhud and Salaam".<sup>287</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ali-asws having said regarding the one who forgets, so he increases in the Salat. He-asws said: 'If he was seated in the fourth and performs Tashahhud,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 d

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 f

his Salat is completed, and he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission; and if he had not sat in the fourth, he should resume the Salat". <sup>288</sup>

And from Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who makes omission so he does not know whether he has increased in his Salat or decreased from it, should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission''.<sup>289</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who doubts regarding something from his Salat after having exited from it should continue in his Salat. When he doubts regarding the Takbeer after having performed Ruk'u should continue; and if he doubts regarding the Ruk'u after having performed Sajdah should continue; and if he doubts regarding the Sajdah after having stood up or sits for the Tashahhud should continue.

And if he doubts regarding something from the Salat after having performed Salaam from it, repeating will not be upon him, and this, all of it is when he doubts and is not certain. As for if he is certain, he should not continue upon the error".<sup>290</sup>

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the one who makes omission behind the prayer leader. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is nothing upon him. The prayer leader carries on his behalf'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the omission in the optional (Salat). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is nothing upon him because he is volunteering regarding the Optional (Salat) by a Cycle or Sajdah or with whatever he so desires".<sup>291</sup>

And from Ali-asws: 'A man from the Helpers came to Rasool-Allah-saww. He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! I complain to you-saww of what I face from the insinuation during my Salat to the extent that I have no understanding of what I have prayed, from an increase or a decrease!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 g

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 h

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 i

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 j

فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صِ إِذَا قُمْتَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَاطْعُنْ فِي فَخِذِكَ الْيُسْرَى بِإِصْبَعِكَ الْيُمْنَى الْمُسَبِّحَةِ ثُمَّ قُلْ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ وَ بِاللَّهِ تَوَكَّلْتُ عَلَى اللَّهِ أَعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ السَّمِيعِ الْعَلِيمِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّحِيمِ فَإِنَّ ذَلِكَ يَزْجُرُهُ وَ يَطْرُدُهُ.

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'When you stand in the Salat, then stab in your left thigh with your finger of the right hand, then say, 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I rely upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. I seek Refuge with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Hearing, the Knowing, from the Pelted Satan<sup>-la</sup>!' That will rebuke him<sup>-la</sup> and expel him<sup>-la</sup>''.<sup>292</sup>

And from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the man who doubts in his Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'.

It was said, 'That is more upon him every time he repeats, he doubts'.

He-asws said: 'He should continue in his doubt'.

And he-asws said: 'Do not let the wicked (Satan-la) get used to it from yourselves breaking the Salat for you will make him-la covet it. When he-la does that, (doubt) will not return to him'.

<u>Explanation –</u> Much of what is mentioned contradicts what has passed carrying upon the Taqiyya (dissimulation), and it is known from what has passed, so we will not prolong the speech by objecting to it.

(The book) 'Al Mugnie' -

'And know that there is no omission upon the one behind the prayer leader, and he if he performs Salaam before the prayer leader performs Salaam, or he omits so he performs Tashahhud and Salaam before the prayer leader performs Salaam'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 39 k

And Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the prayer leader praying with four persons or with five. Two of the glorify based upon that they had prayed three (Cycles), and three glorify based upon that they had prayed four. These ones say, 'Stand!' And those ones say, 'Be seated!', and the prayer leader inclines with one of them or balances the imagination. What is obligated upon them?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't any omission upon the prayer leader when the ones behind him memorise his omission with certainty from them; and there isn't any omission upon the ones behind the prayer leader when the prayer leader does not omit; nor is there any omission in the (performance of the) omission.

And there is neither any omission in Al-Maghrib nor in Al-Fajr, nor is there any omission in the first two Cycles from every Salat, nor omission in an optional Salat; and if the ones behind him differ upon the prayer leader, upon him and upon them is the precautionary repeating and the taking with the decisiveness".<sup>293</sup>

تحقيق و تبيين

#### Research and the clarification (Ahadeeth only)

Know that it is reported by Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi) by a good chain like the correct, from Hafs Bin Al Bakhtari, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There isn't any omission upon the prayer leader, nor any omission upon the one behind him, nor is there any omission upon the omission, nor any repetition upon the repeating'.

And the Sheykh in the correct (Hadeeth), from Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man praying behind the prayer leader. He does not know how much he has prayed. 'Is there omission upon him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No''.

And by his chain from Muhammad Bin Sahl, from Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The prayer leader carries delusions of the ones behind him, except the opening Takbeer'.'

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 40

وَ رَوَى الشَّيْخُ وَ الْكُلَيْنِيُ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ يُونُسَ عَنْ رَجُلٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: سَأَلَتُهُ عَنِ الْإِمَامِ يُصَلِّي بِأَرْبَعَةِ أَنْفُسِ إِلَى آخِر مَا مَرَّ بروَايَةِ الْمُقْنِعِ.

And it is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) and Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi) – from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus, from a man, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the prayer leader praying with four persons' – up to end of what has passed by a report in 'Al-Mugnie'.

الفصل الأول في بيان حكم شك الإمام و المأموم

# The first detail in explanation of rulings of doubt by the prayer leader and the one praying behind him (Ahadeeth only)

وَ رُبَّمَا يُؤْنَسُ لِهَٰذَا الْحُكْمِ بِمَا رُوِيَ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ ع فِي الرَّجُلِ يَتَّكِلُ عَلَى عَدَدِ صَاحِبَتِهِ فِي الطَّوَافِ أَ يُجْزِيهِ عَنْهَا وَ عَنِ الصَّبِيِّ فَقَالَ نَعَمْ أَ لَا تَرَى أَنَّكَ تَأْتُمُّ بالْإِمَام إذَا صَلَّيْتَ خَلْفَهُ فَهُوَ مِثْلُهُ.

And perhaps he is comforted by the ruling with what is reported (in Al Faqeeh), from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the man relying upon a number of his companion in the Tawaaf (of the Kabah), is he sufficed from it, and about the child. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. Do you not see that you are completed by the prayer leader when you pray behind him? It is similar to it''.<sup>294</sup>

الفصل الثاني في بيان حكم سهو الإمام و المأموم

# The second detail in explanation of rulings of omission by the prayer leader and the one praying behind him (Ahadeeth only)

فَمِنْهَا مَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْخُ فِي الْمُوَتَّقِ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ السَّابَاطِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَال: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَنْسَى وَ هُوَ حُلْفَ الْإِمَامِ أَنْ يُسَبِّحَ فِي السُّجُودِ أَوْ فِي السُّجُودِ أَوْ نِي السُّجُودِ أَوْ نَسِيَ أَنْ يَقُولَ شَيْئاً بَيْنَ السَّجُدَتَيْنِ فَقَالَ لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ شَيْءٌ.

From it is what is reported by the Sheykh in the trusted (Hadeeth in al Tahzeeb), from Ammar Al-Sabaty, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man while he is behind the prayer leader forgets to glorify in the Sajdah, or in the Ruk'u, or forget to say something between the two Sajdah(s). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't anything upon him''. <sup>295</sup>

وَ بِحَذَا الْإِسْنَادِ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ عَنْهُ ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ سَهَا حُلْفَ الْإِمَامِ بَعْدَ مَا افْتَتَحَ الصَّلَاةَ فَلَمْ يَقُلْ شَيْعًاً وَ لَمَّ يُكَبِّرُ وَ لَمَ يُسَبِّحْ وَ لَمَّ يَتَشَهَّدْ حَتَّى يُسَلِّمَ فَقَالَ جَازَتْ صَلَاتُهُ وَ لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ إِذَا سَهَا خَلْفَ الْإِمَامِ سَجْدَتَا السَّهْوِ لِأَنَّ الْإِمَامِ ضَامِنٌ لِصَلَاةِ مَنْ خَلْفَهُ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 2

And by this chain (in Al Tahzeeb) – from Ammar, from him-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a man omitting behind the prayer leader after having begun the Salat, so he does not say something, and does not exclaim Takbeer, and does not glorify, and does not perform Tashahhud until he performs Salaam. He-asws said: 'His Salat is allowed and when he makes an omission behind the prayer leader, there isn't upon him two Sajdah(s) of the omission, because the prayer leader is responsible for Salat of the one behind him''. 296

And it is reported as well in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Ammar (in Al Tahzeeb), from him<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man entering (into the Salat) with the prayer leader and the prayer leader had preceded by one Cycle or more. The prayer leader makes an omission. How would he dealt with it?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the prayer leader performs Salaam, he should prostrate two Sajdah(s) of the omission. The man who had entered (the Salat) with him will not prostrate, and when he stands and builds upon his Salat and completes it and performs Salaam, the man should do two Sajdah(s) of the omission' – up to he (the narrator) said, 'And about a man who omits behind the prayer leader, so he does not open the Salat (with Takbeer). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat the Salat, and there is no Salat without opening (Takbeer)".<sup>297</sup>

And it is reported as well in the correct (Hadeeth in Al Tahzeeb), from Abdul Rahman Bin Al-Hajjaj who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the man who talks out of forgetfulness in the Salat saying, 'Straighten your rows!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete his Salat, then prostrate two Sajdah(s)'. I said, 'Are these two Sajdah(s) of the omission before the Salaam or after?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'After''.<sup>298</sup>

And it is reported as well by a correct chain from Minhal Al Qasab (in Al Tahzeeb), and he is unknown. He said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I make an omission in the Salat while I am behind the prayer leader'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When he performs Salaam, then prostrate two Sajdah(s), and do not rush''.<sup>299</sup>

Page 168 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 6

And it is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) and Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi) raised from Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The prayer leader carries delusions of the ones behind him except the opening Takbeer''.<sup>300</sup>

Then, it is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) by a chain wherein is weakness, from Zurara who said, 'I asked one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) about a man who prays with a group. He informs them that he does not happen to be upon Wud'u. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The group should complete their Salat, for there is no guarantee upon the prayer leader'. And it is reported by Al-Sadoug by a correct chain (in Al-Fageeh)''.<sup>301</sup>

And in the correct (Hadeeth) from Muawiya Bin Wahb (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is the prayer leader responsible of the obligatory Salat, for they are alleging that he is responsible'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He is not responsible for anything except he were to pray with them being with sexual impurity or without being upon Wud'u". <sup>302</sup>

And in the correct (Hadeeth) from Abu Baseer (in Al Tahzeeb), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is the prayer leaders responsible for the Salat?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He isn't a guarantor (responsible)''.<sup>303</sup>

And it is reported by an unbroken chain from Al-Husayn Bin Bashir (in Al Istibsar), from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the recitation behind the prayer leader. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No! The prayer leader is responsible for the recitation, and the prayer leader isn't a guarantor of the Salat of the ones behind him, and rather he is a guarantor of the recitation". <sup>304</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 11

And secondly with what is reported by the general Muslims from Umar, from the Prophet-saww having said: 'There isn't any omission upon the one behind the prayer leader. The prayer leader suffices him, and if the prayer leader makes omission, it is upon him and upon the ones behind him''.<sup>305</sup>

And it is contrasted with what is reported by Isa Bin Abdullah Al-Hashimy, from his father, from his grandfather, from Ali-asws having said: 'The prayer leader is responsible''. 306

The third detail in explaining what is extracted from the rulings from his-asws words: 'And there is no omission upon the omission' in a Hadeeth by Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary, and hisasws words: 'And there is no omission in an omission', in 'Mursil' Hadeeth by Yunus (Ahadeeth only)

It is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), in the correct (Hadeeth) from Hakam Bin Hukeym who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who forgets a Cycle from his Salat, or a Sajdah, or something from it, then he remembers after that. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should fulfil that specifically'. I said, 'Should he repeat the Salat?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No''. 307

And it is reported as well in the correct (Hadeeth) from Ibn Sinan (in Al Tahzeeb), from Ibn Sinan, from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When you forget something from the Salat, either a Ruk'u, or a Sajdah, or Takbeer, then you remember, then fulfil that which you had missed out in omission".<sup>308</sup>

الفصل الرابع فيما يستنبط من الأحكام من قوله ع و لا على الإعادة إعادة.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 15

# The fourth detail regarding what is extracted from the rulings from his-asws words: 'And there is no repetition upon the repeating' (Ahadeeth only)

اعلم أنه لا خلاف بين الأصحاب في أن كثرة وقوع الشك و السهو على الإنسان في الجملة موجب لعدم الالتفات إليهما و سقوط بعض أحكامهما وَ تَدُلُّ عَلَيْهِ أَحْبَارٌ كَثِيرَةٌ مِنْهَا مَا رَوَاهُ الْكُلَيْنِيُ وَ الشَّيْخُ بِسَنَدٍ حَسَنِ لَا يَقْصُرُ عَنِ الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ وَ أَبِي بَصِيرٍ جَمِيعاً

Know that there is no dispute among the scholars that frequent doubt and forgetfulness in general lead to the non-consideration of them and the invalidation of some of their rulings, and a lot of Ahadeeth evidence upon it. From these is what is reported by Al Kulayni (in Al-Kafi) and the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), by a good chain not being deficient from the correct, from Zurara and Abu Baseer together.

قَالا قُلْنَا لَهُ الرَّجُلُ يَشُكُّ كَثِيراً فِي صَلَاتِهِ حَتَّى لَا يَدْرِيَ كُمْ صَلَّى وَ لَا مَا بَقِيَ عَلَيْهِ قَالَ يُعِيدُ

They both said, 'We said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man doubts a lot in his Salat until he does not know how much he has prayed nor what remains upon him!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat'.

قُلْتُ فَإِنَّهُ يَكْثُرُ عَلَيْهِ ذَلِكَ كُلَّمَا أَعَادَ شَكَّ

I said, 'But that doubting is more upon him every time he repeats!'

قَالَ يَمْضِي فِي شَكِّهِ

He-asws said: 'He should continue in his doubt'.

ثُمُّ قَالَ لَا تُعَوِّدُوا الْخَبِيثَ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ نَقْضَ الصَّلَاةِ فَتُطْمِعُوهُ فَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ حَبِيثٌ مُعْتَادٌ لِمَا عُوِّدَ فَلْيَمْضِ أَحَدُكُمْ فِي الْوَهْمِ وَ لَا يُكْثِرَنَّ نَقْضَ الصَّلَاةِ فَتُطْمِعُوهُ فَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ حَبِيثٌ مُعْتَادٌ لِمَا عُوِّدَ فَلْيَمْضِ أَحَدُكُمْ فِي الْوَهْمِ وَ لَا يُكْثِرَنَّ نَقْضَ الصَّلَاةِ فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ مَرَّاتٍ لَمْ يَعُدْ إِلَيْهِ الشَّكُ

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not let the wicked (Satan<sup>-la</sup>) get used to it from yourselves breaking the Salat for you will make him<sup>-la</sup> covet it. The Satan<sup>-la</sup> is wicked, getting accustomed to what he<sup>-la</sup> is accustomed to. Let every one of you continue in the delusion and not frequently break the Salat, for when he does that repeatedly, the doubt will not return to him'.

قَالَ زُرَارَةُ ثُمُّ قَالَ إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ الْخُبِيثُ أَنْ يُطَاعَ فَإِذَا عُصِيَ لَمْ يَعُدْ إِلَى أَحَدِكُمْ.

Zurara said, 'Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But rather the wicked (Satan<sup>-la</sup>) wants to be obeyed. So, when he<sup>-la</sup> is disobeyed, he<sup>-la</sup> will not return to every one of you''.<sup>309</sup>

وَ مِنْهَا مَا رَوَاهُ الْكُلَيْنِيُ وَ الشَّيْخُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: إِذَا كَثْرَ عَلَيْكَ السَّهْؤُ فَامْضِ عَلَى صَلَاتِكَ فَإِنَّهُ يُوشِكُ أَنْ يَدَعَكَ إِنَّمَا هُوَ الشَّيْطَانُ.

<sup>309</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 16

-

And from it is what is reported by Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi), and the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be Satisfied with them, from Muhammad Bin Muslim, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the omissions are frequent upon you, then continue upon your Salat for most likely it (frequency of omissions) will leave you. But rather, it is from the Satan<sup>-la</sup>''.<sup>310</sup>

And from these is what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb), by his chain from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Fazalah, from Ibn Sinan, from someone else, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the omissions are frequent upon you, then continue in your Salat''.<sup>311</sup>

And from these is what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) from the book of Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Yahya, from Muawiya Bin Hukeym, from Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from a righteous man who said, 'I asked him-asws about a man doubting, so he does not know whether he has prayed one or two or three or four. His Salat is confusing upon him.

قَالَ كُلُّ ذَا قَالَ قُلْتُ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'All that?' I said, 'Yes'.

قَالَ فَلْيَمْضِ فِي صَلَاتِهِ وَ يَتَعَوَّذُ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّحِيمِ فَإِنَّهُ يُوشِكُ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ عَنْهُ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him continue in his Salat and seek Refuge with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from the Pelted Satan<sup>-la</sup>, for it will almost go away from him''.<sup>312</sup>

And from these is what is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) in a trusted (Hadeeth) from Ammar al Sabaty, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a man the delusions are frequent upon him during the Salat, so he doubts regarding the Ruk'u and does not know whether he has performed Ruk'u or no, and he doubts regarding the Sajdah so he does not know whether he has done Sajdah or not. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should neither do Sajdah nor Ruk'u and he should continue in his Salat until he is convinced with certainty''.<sup>313</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 19

<sup>313</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 20

And from these is what is reported by Al-Sadouq in Al-Faqeeh whereby he said in a reported by Abdullah Bin Al-Mugheira, he-asws said: 'There is no problem if the man were to count his Salat with his ring or pebbles, taking it in his hand, so he counts (Cycles) with it'.

And Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the omissions are frequent upon you, then continue upon your Salat and do not repeat".<sup>314</sup>

And from these is what is reported by Al-Sadouq as well (in Al-Faqeeh) by the correct chain from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Abu Hamza, 'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the man was from the ones who make omission during every three (days), so he is from the one the omissions are frequent upon him''.<sup>315</sup>

(The book) 'Al Saraair' – Copying from the book 'Al Nawadir' of Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Al Abbas, from Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, from Sama'at, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'There is no omission upon the one who acknowledges an omission upon him''. 316

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 Detail H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 87 H 41

أبواب القضاء

#### **CHAPTERS ON 'QAZA' (MAKING UP)**

باب 1 أحكام قضاء الصلوات

### CHAPTER 88 - RULINGS ON MAKING UP THE (MISSED) SALAT(S)

الآيات طه فَاعْبُدْنِي وَ أَقِمِ الصَّلاةَ لِذِكْرِي

The Verses – (Surah) Ta ha: Therefore worship Me and establish the Salat for My Zikr [20:14].

الفرقان وَ هُوَ الَّذِي جَعَلَ اللَّيْلَ وَ النَّهارَ خِلْفَةً لِمَنْ أَرادَ أَنْ يَذَّكَّرَ أَوْ أَرادَ شُكُوراً

(Surah) Al Furqan: And He is the One Who Made the night and the day in succession (to each other), for the one who intends to do Zikr or intends gratefulness [25:62].

نفسير

#### Interpretation (Ahadeeth only)

وَ يَعْضُدُهُ مَا رَوَاهُ مُسْلِمٌ فِي الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ أَنْسِ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صِ قَالَ: مَنْ نَسِيَ صَلَاةً فَلْيُصَلِّهَا إِذَا ذَكَرَهَا لَا كَفَّارَةً لَمَا غَيْرُ ذَلِكَ وَ قَرَأً أَقِمِ الصَّلاةَ لِذِكْرِي.

And it is supported by what is reported by Muslim in his 'Saheeh' (a non-Shia source), from Anas (a well-known fabricator), the Prophet-saww said: 'One who forgets a Salat, let him pray it when he does remember it. There is no atonement for it apart from that', and he-asws said: 'Me and establish the Salat for My Zikr [20:14]''.

وَ رَوَى الشَّيْخُ وَ الْكُلَيْنِيُ بِسَنَدٍ فِيهِ جَهَالَةٌ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ عَنِ الْبَاقِرِ عَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: إِذَا فَاتَتْكَ صَلَاةٌ فَذَكَرْهَا فِي وَفْتٍ أُخْرَى فَإِنْ كُنْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ إِذَا صَلَيْتَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى يَقُولُ أَقِم الصَّلاةَ لِذِكْرِي.

And it is reported by the Sheykh (in Al Tahzeeb) and Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi) by a chin wherein is an unknown upon the well-known, from Zurara, from Al Baqir<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'When you miss out a Salat, then you remember it during another time, so if you knew when you were to pray that which you had missed out you would be from another (salat) in a timing, then begin with that which you had missed out, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Says: 'Me and establish the Salat for My Zikr [20:14]".

وَ رَوَى الشَّهِيدُ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ فِي الدِّكْرَى بِسَنَدِهِ الصَّحِيحِ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ص إِذَا دَحْلَ وَقْتُ صَلَاةٍ مَكْتُوبَةٍ فَلَا صَلَاةً نَافِلَةً حَتَّى يُبْدَأُ بِالْمَكْتُوبَةِ And it is reported by Al-Shaheed, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy him, in 'Al-Zikra' by the correct chain from Zurara, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'When time of a Prescribed Salat enters, there is no optional Salat until he begins with the Prescribed'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I arrived at Al-Kufa and informed Al-Hakam Bin Uteyba and his companions. They accepted that from me. When it was in the following year, I met Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> narrated to me that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> rested during one of his<sup>-saww</sup> journeys. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Who will guard us?' Bilal<sup>-ra</sup> said, 'I<sup>-ra</sup> will!', and they slept until the sun emerged.

فَقَالَ يَا بِلَالُ مَا أَرْقَدَكَ

He-saww said: 'O Bilal-ra! What made you-ra sleep?'

He<sup>-ra</sup> said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took my soul the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Took your souls!'

Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Arise from your places in which the heedlessness has hit you!'

وَ قَالَ يَا بِلَالُ أَذِّنْ

And he-saww said: 'O Bilal-ra, proclaim Azaan!'

He<sup>-ra</sup> proclaimed Azaan. The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> prayed two Cycles of Al-Fajr and instructed his<sup>-saww</sup> companions. They prayed two Cycles of Al-Fajr (Salat). Then he<sup>-as</sup> stood and prayed the morning (Salat) with them, then said: 'One who forgets something from the Salat, let him pray it when he does remember it, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says: 'and establish the Salat for My Zikr [20:14]''.

Zurara said, 'I carried the Hadeeth to Al-Hakam and his companions. He said, 'Your Hadeeth breaks (contradicts) the first'.

I proceeded to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and informed him<sup>-asws</sup> with what the group had said. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Zurara! Didn't you inform them that he<sup>-saww</sup> had missed both the timings together, and that was a pay back (Qaza) from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>'.

And in Tafseer of Ali Bin Ibrahim (Al-Qummi), he said, 'When you forget it, then remember it, pray it''.

And that is reported from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The night Salat should be made up (Qaza) at daytime'.

```
وَ يُؤَيِّدُهُ مَا رَوَاهُ الشَّيْخُ فِي الْمُوثَّقِ عَنْ عَنْبَسَةَ الْعَابِدِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ عَنْ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَ وَ هُوَ الَّذِي جَعَلَ اللَّيْلَ وَ النَّهارِ خِلْفَةً الْآيَةَ قَالَ
قَضَاءُ صَلَاةِ اللَّيْل بِالنَّهَارِ وَ صَلَاةِ النَّهَارِ بِاللَّيْل.
```

And it is supported by what is reported by the Sheykh in the trusted (Hadeeth) from Anbasah Al-Aabid (Al-Tahzeeb) who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And He is the One Who Made the night and the day in succession (to each other), [25:62]** – the Verse. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Make up (Qaza) the night Salat at daytime, and the daytime Salat at night''.

```
وَ قَالَ فِي الْفَقِيهِ قَالَ الصَّادِقُ عَكُلَّمَا فَاتَكَ بِاللَّيْلِ فَاقْضِهِ بِالنَّهَارِ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَبَارَكَ وَ تَعَالَى - وَ هُوَ الَّذِي جَعَلَ اللَّيْلَ وَ النَّهارَ خِلْفَةً لِمَنْ أَرادَ أَنْ يَنْكُوراً يَغْنِي أَنْ يَقْضِيَ الرَّجُلُ مَا فَاتَهُ بِاللَّهْلِ بِالنَّهَارِ وَمَا فَاتَهُ بِالنَّهَارِ بِاللَّيْلِ.
```

And he said in 'Al-Faqeeh' — Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Every times you miss out (a Salat) at night, pay it back (Qaza) at daytime. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said: **And He is the One Who Made the night and the day in succession (to each other), for the one who intends to do Zikr or intends gratefulness [25:62]**. — meaning, the man should make up what he had missed at night, at daytime, and what he had missed at daytime, at night''.

1- الْمَحَاسِنُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ الْعَبَّاسِ بْنِ مَعْرُوفٍ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ مَهْزِيَارَ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ يَرْفَعُ الْخَدِيثَ قَالَ: سُئِلَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَسِيَ صَلَاةً وَمَنْ الْمُغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعَصْرَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعَلَى الْعَلَى اللّهَ عَنْ رَجُلِي اللّهَ عَنْ رَجُعْتَيْنِ فَإِنْ كَانَتِ الطَّهُرَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ كَانَ قَدْ صَلَّى وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعَلَى اللّهَ عَنْ رَجُلُولُ اللّهَ عَنْ رَجُلُولُ اللّهِ عَنْ رَجُلُولُ اللّهَ عَنْ رَجُولُ اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهِ عَنْ الْعَلَمْ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَى الْعَلَى اللّهُ اللّهُولُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّه

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' – from his father, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Ali Bin Mahziyar, from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed raising the Hadeeth, said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man who forgot from the five (daily) Salat(s), not knowing which one it was. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray three, and four, and two Cycles. So if it was al Zohr, and Al Asr, and Al Isha, he would have prayed, and it was Al-Maghrib and the morning, he would have prayed''.<sup>317</sup>

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 1

2- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنِ الْمَرِيضِ يُغْمَى عَلَيْهِ أَيَّاماً ثُمَّ يُفِيقُ مَا عَلَيْهِ مِنْ قَضَاءِ مَا تَرَكَ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – from Abdullah Bin Al Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his brother<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the sick having unconsciousness upon him for days. Then he awakens. 'What is upon him from the making us (Qaza) what he had left out from the Salat(s)?'

قَالَ يَقْضِي صَلَاةَ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي أَفَاقَ فِيهِ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should make up Salat of that day in which he had awakened''. 318

3- الْعُيُونُ، وَ الْعِلَلُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْوَاحِدِ بْنِ عُبْدُوسٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ قُتَيْبَةَ عَنِ الْفَضْلِ بْنِ شَاذَانَ فِيمَا رَوَاهُ مِنَ الْعِلَلِ عَنِ الرِّضَاعِ فَإِنْ قَالَ فَلِمَ صَارَتِ الْحَائِضُ يَقْضِي الصِّيَامَ لَا الصَّلَاةَ قِيلَ لِعِلَل شَتَّى إِلَى آخِرِ مَا مَرَّ فِي كِتَابِ الطَّهَارَةِ

(The books) 'Al Uyoun' and 'Al Ilal' – from Abdul Wahid Bin Ubdous, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Quteyba, from Al Fazl Bin Shazan among what he reported from 'Al Ilal' –

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> (in an argumentation): 'If he says, 'Whey has the menstruating woman become making up the (missed) fasts, not the (missed) Salat(s)?', it will be said: 'For various reasons' – up to end of what has passed in 'Kitab Al Tahara'.

ثُمُّ قَالَ فَإِنْ قَالَ فَلِمَ إِذَا مَرِضَ الرَّجُلُ أَوْ سَافَرَ فِي شَهْرِ رَمَضَانَ فَلَمْ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ سَقَرِهِ أَوْ لَمَ يُفِقْ مِنْ مَرَضِهِ حَتَّى يَدْحُلَ عَلَيْهِ شَهْرُ رَمَضَانٍ آحَرُ وَجَبَ عَلَيْهِ الْفِدَاءُ لِلْأَوَّلِ وَ سَقَطَ الْقَضَاءُ

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he says, 'When, when the man falls sick or travels during a month of Ramazan, so he does not come out from his journey or does not awaken from his illness until another month of Ramazan enters upon him, the ransom of the first is obligated upon him and the making up (Qaza) is dropped?'

قِيلَ لِأَنَّ ذَلِكَ الصَّوْمُ إِنَّمَا وَجَبَ عَلَيْهِ فِي تِلْكَ السَّنَةِ فِي هَذَا الشَّهْرِ وَ أَمَّا الَّذِي لَمْ يُفِقُ فَإِنَّهُ لَمَّا مَرَّ عَلَيْهِ السَّنَةُ كُلُّهَا وَ قَدْ غَلَبَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ مِثْلُ الْمُغْمَى عَلَيْهِ يُغْمَى عَلَيْهِ فِي يَوْمٍ وَ لَيْلَةٍ فَلَا يَجِبُ عَلَيْهِ قَضَاءُ الصَّلَوَاتِ كَمَا قَالَ الصَّادِقُ عَكُلُّ مَا غَلَبَ اللَّهُ عَلَى الْعَبْدِ فَهُوَ أَعْذَرُ لَهُ.

It will be said: 'Because that fasting was rather obligated upon him during that year in this month, and as for which he did not awaken from, when the year passed by upon him, all of it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> had Overcome upon him, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Make for him the way to fulfil it, it drops from him, and like it is all what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Overcomes upon, like the one with unconsciousness upon him during a day or a night, making up (Qaza) the Salat is not obligated upon him, just as Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> had said: 'Every times Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Overcomes upon the servant (with unconsciousness), it is an excuse for him''.<sup>319</sup>

Page 177 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 3

4- الدِّكْرَى، عَنْ إِسُمَاعِيلَ بْنِ جَابِرٍ قَالَ: سَقَطْتُ عَنْ بَعِيرِي فَانْقَلَبْتُ عَلَى أُمِّ رَأْسِي فَمَكَثْتُ سَبْعَ عَشْرَةَ لَيْلَةً مُغْمًى عَلَيْهِ فَسَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ ذَلِكَ فَقَالَ اقْضِ مَعَ كُلِّ صَلَاةً صَلَاةً.

(The book) 'Al Zikra' - from Ismail Bin Jabir who said,

'I fell down from my camel and overturned upon the top of my head. I remained for seventeen nights with unconsciousness upon me. I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about that. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Make up (Qaza) a Salat with every Salat''.<sup>320</sup>

5 الْمُقْنِعُ، اعْلَمْ أَنَّ الْمُغْمَى عَلَيْهِ يَقْضِى جَمِيعَ مَا فَاتَهُ مِنَ الصَّلَوَاتِ

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'Know that the unconscious one, upon him is to make up (Qaza) entirety of what was missed out by him from the Salat(s)'.

And it is reported: 'There isn't upon the unconscious one that he should make up (Qaza) except Salat of the day in which he awakens, and the night which he awakens in'.

وَ رُوِيَ أَنَّهُ يَقْضِي صَلَاةَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ

And it is reported that he should make up (Qaza) Salat of three days'.

وَ رُويَ أَنَّهُ يَقْضِى الصَّلاةَ الَّتِي أَفَاقَ فِيهَا فِي وَقْتِهَا.

And it is reported that he should make up (Qaza) the Salat which he had awakened in during its timing". 321

6- رِسَالَةُ الْمُوَاسَعَةِ، فِي الْقَضَاءِ لِلسَّيِّدِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ طَاوُسٍ نَقْلًا مِنْ أَصْلِ عُبَيْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ الْحَاكِيِّ الْمَعْرُوضِ عَلَى الصَّادِقِ ع قَالَ: خَمْسُ صَلَوَاتٍ يُصَلَّمْنَ وَ طُلُوعِهَا وَ صَلَاةٌ رَكْعَتِي الْإِحْرَامِ وَ رَكْعَتِي الطَّوَافِ وَ الْفُرِيضَةِ وَ عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ مَتَى ذَكَرُهُ وَ مَتَى أَحَبَّ صَلَاةٌ فَرِيضَةٌ نَسِيَهَا يَقْضِيهَا مَعَ غُرُوبِ الشَّمْسِ وَ طُلُوعِهَا وَ صَلَاةٌ رَكْعَتِي الْإِحْرَامِ وَ رَكْعَتِي الطَّوَافِ وَ الْفُرِيضَةِ وَ عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ مَتَى ذَكَرُهُ وَ مَتَى أَحَبُ صَلَاةٌ فَرُوكِا.

(The book) 'Risalat Al Muwasiya' -

In 'Al-Qaza' of the Seyyid Ali Bin Tawoos, from an original of Ubeydullah Bin Ali Al-Halby presented to Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Five Salats should be prayed upon all situation whenever he remembers it and when he likes – an obligatory Salat he had forgotten, he should make up (Qaza) with setting of the sun and its emergence; and Salat of two Cycles of the Ihraam (consecration); and two Cycles of the Tawaaf; and the obligatory; and eclipse of the sun at its emergence and at its setting''.<sup>322</sup>

<sup>320</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 5

<sup>322</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 - The Book Salat - Ch 88 H 6 a

وَ مِنْهَا عَنِ الْأَصْلِ الْمَدُّكُورِ قَالَ: وَ مَنْ نَامَ أَوْ نَسِيَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ فَإِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلَ الْفَجْرِ بِمِقْدَارِ مَا يُصَلِّيهِمَا جَمِيعاً فَلْيُصَلِّهِمَا وَ إِن اسْتَيْقَظَ بَعْدَ الْفَجْرِ فَلْيُصَلِّ الْفَجْرَ ثُمُّ الْعِشَاءَ.

And from these is from the mentioned original, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And the one who sleeps or forgets, he should pray Al-Maghrib and Al Isha the last. If he awakens before Al-Fajr by a measurement of what he can pray both of these together, let him pray them, and if he awakens after Al-Fajr, let him pray Al-Fajr, then pray Al-Maghrib (missed out), then Al-Isha (missed out)". 323

وَ مِنْهَا نَقْلًا عَنْ كِتَابِ الصَّلَاةِ لِلْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ صَفْوَانَ عَنْ عِيصِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَسِيَ أَوْ نَامَ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ حَتَّى دَحْلَ وَقْتُ صَلَاةٍ أُخْرَى فَقَالَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْأُولَى فَلْيَبْدَأُ بِحَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ فَلْيُصَلَّ الْعِشَاءَ ثُمُّ يُصَلِّي. الْعَصْرُ.

And from these copied from 'Kitab Al Salat' of Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Safwan, from Ays Bin Al Qasim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who forgets, or sleeps from the Salat until the time for another Salat enters. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If it was the first Salat, let him begin with it, and if it was Al-Asr Salat, let him pray Al-Isha, then pray Al-Asr''.<sup>324</sup>

7- تَفْسِيرُ عَلِيّ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، قَالَ صَلَاةُ الْخَيْرَةِ عَلَى ثَلَاثَةِ وُجُوهِ فَوَجْهٌ مِنْهَا هُوَ الرَّجُلُ يَكُونُ فِي مَفَازَةٍ لَا يَعْرِفُ الْقِبْلَةَ يُصَلّي إِلَى أَرْبَعَةِ جَوَانِبَ

Tafseer of Ali Bin Ibrahim (Al Qummi) -

'He said, 'The salat of confusion is based upon three aspects. An aspect from it, he is the man being in a wilderness, not knowing the Qiblah, he should pray to four sides.

وَ الْوَجْهُ التَّالِيٰ مَنْ فَاتَتْهُ صَلَاةٌ وَ لَمْ يَعْرِفْ أَيُّ صَلَاةٍ هِيَ فَإِنَّهُ يَجِبُ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ ثَلَاثَ رَكَعَاتٍ وَ أَرْبَعَ رَكَعَاتٍ وَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَإِنْ كَانَتِ النَّهِ فَاتَتُهُ الْمَغْرِبَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْفَجْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الظُّهْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْفَهْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْقَلْثُ مُقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْفَجْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْفَجْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الطُّهْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَرْفَةِ فَعَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَبْدَ فَعَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْفَحْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَلْمُ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَرْفَقَاقِ وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَلْمُ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَلْمُ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَلْمُ وَمِنْ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَوْ عَلَا عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهُ مَلَاقًا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعُمْرَ فَقَدْ قَضَاهَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتِ الْعَلْمُ لَاتُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهُ اللْهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللْمُعْلَىٰ اللْعُلُولُولُولُولُولُولُولُولُ

And the second aspect is one by whom a Salat is missed out and he does not know which Salat it is. It is obligated that he prays three Cycles, and four Cycles, and two Cycles. Thus if that which he had missed was Al-Maghrib, he would have made up for it (Qaza), and if it was Al Isha, he would have made up for it, and if it was Al-Fajr, he would have made up for it, and if it was Al-Asr he would have made up for it, so the three (Salats he had prayed) would stand in their places.

وَ مَنْ كَانَ عَلَيْهِ ثَوْبَانِ فَأَصَابَ أَحَدَهُمَا بَوْلٌ أَوْ قَذَرٌ أَوْ جَنَابَةٌ وَ لَمْ يَدْرِ أَيَّ الثَّوْبَيْنِ أَصَابَ الْقَذَرُ فَإِنَّهُ يُصَلِّي فِي هَذَا وَ فِي هَذَا فَإِذَا وَجَدَ الْمَاءَ غَسَلَهُمَا جَهِعاً.

Page 179 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 6 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 6 c

And the one having two clothes upon him, so one of them is hit by urine, or faeces, or sexual impurity, and he does not know which of the two clothes has been hit by the filth, he should pray in this one and in this one. When he finds the water, he should wash them altogether".<sup>325</sup>

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from his father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Hammad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Four Salat(s), the man should pray these during every time - a Salat he had missed, when he remembers it, he should fulfil it; and two Cycles of Salat of the obligatory Salat; and the Prescribed Salat; and the Salat upon the deceased. These, the man should pray in all the timings''.<sup>326</sup>

(The book) 'Al Khisaal' – from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, from Musa Bin Bakr who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man has unconsciousness upon him for the day, and the two days, and the three, and the four and more than that. How much would he make up (Qaza) from his Salat(s)?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Shall I<sup>-asws</sup> inform you with what will gather for you this and its like? All what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Overcomes upon him of a matter, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Excuse His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant'.

And others have increased in it, 'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'And this is from the doors which every door opens a thousand doors from it''.<sup>327</sup>

(The book) 'Al Basaair' of Al Saffar, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 9 a

'Similar to it, and in it is: 'A day, or two days, or three or more', and in it is: What systemises this and its like". 328

10- الْعِلَلُ، عَنِ ابْنِ الْوَلِيدِ عَنِ الصَّفَّارِ عَنِ الْعَبَّاسِ بْنِ مَعْرُوفٍ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مَهْزِيَارَ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ حَمَّادِ بْنِ عِيسَى عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ أَذَيْنَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ وَ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ عَ أَكَمْمَا قَالا فِي الرَّجُلِ يَكُونُ فِي بَعْضِ هَذِهِ الْأَهْوَاءِ- الْحُرُورِيَّةِ وَ أَنْهُ مَانِيَّةٍ وَ فُصَيْدٍ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ وَ بُرِيْدِ بْنِ مُعَاوِيَةً عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ وَ أَبِي عَبْدُ لَكُ صَلَاةٍ صَلَّاهَا أَوْ صَوْمٍ أَوْ زَكَاةٍ أَوْ حَجّ الْمُرْجِعَةِ وَ الْعُثْمَانِيَّةِ وَ أَمُّ يَتُوبُ وَ يَعْرِفُ هَذَا الْأَهْرَ وَ يَحْسُنُ رَأَيْهُ أَيْ يُعِيدُ كُلُّ صَلَاةٍ صَلَّاهَا أَوْ صَوْمٍ أَوْ زَكَاةٍ أَوْ حَجّ

(The book) 'Al Ilal' – from Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Ali Bin Mahziyar, from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hammad Bin Isa, from Umar Bin Uzina, from Zurara, and Bukeyr, and Muhammad Bin Muslim, and Yazeed Bin Muawiya,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, they<sup>-asws</sup> both said regarding a man being in one of these delusions, the Harouriya, and the Murjiya, and Al Usmaniya, and Al Qadiriya, then he repents and recognises this matter (Al Wilayah) and his views are good, 'Should he repeat every Salat he had prayed it or fast, or Zakat or Hajj?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't upon him to repeat anything from that apart from the Zakat, for there is no escape from paying it, because he had placed the Zakat in other that its (rightful) place, and rather it's place is people of Al Wilayah''.<sup>329</sup>

(The book) 'Figh Al-Reza-asws' -

'He said, 'The Scholar<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It isn't upon the sick to make up (Qaza) the Salat when there is unconsciousness upon him, except the Salat he awaken during its timing'.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who comes to be with sexual impurity, then he does not wash until he prays the Salat(s), all of these, then he remembers afterwards what he had prayed, upon him is the repeating. He should proclaim Azaan and Iqama, then distance between every two Salat(s) with an Iqama'.

And about a man who comes to be with sexual impurity during (month of) Ramazan. He forgets to wash until the month of Ramazan goes out (finishes). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Upon him is to make up (Qaza) the Salat and the fasts when he does remember''. <sup>330</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 9 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 10

<sup>330</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 11

12- الْكَشِّيُّ، عَنْ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ وَ مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ مَعاً عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ فَارِسٍ عَنْ أَحُمْدَ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ عَنْ عَلِيّ بْنِ يَعْقُوبَ عَنْ مَرُوانَ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ عَنْ عَمَّدِ اللَّهِ عَ وَ أَنَا جَالِسٌ إِنِّي مُنْذُ عَرَفْتُ هَذَا الْأَمْرُ أُصَلِّي فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ صَلَاتَيْنِ أَقْضِي مَا فَاتَنِي قَبْلَ عَنْ عَمَّارٍ السَّابَاطِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَالِدٍ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع وَ أَنَا جَالِسٌ إِنِّي مُنْذُ عَرَفْتُ هَذَا الْأَمْرُ أُصَلِّي فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ صَلَاتَيْنِ أَقْضِي مَا فَاتَنِي قَبْلَ مَعْوَدِ وَ مُعَلِّي بَعْهُ مِنْ عَلْمُ عَلْمَ اللَّهُ مُنْ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللَّهُ مُنْ أَصَلِي فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ صَلَاتَيْنِ أَقْضِي مَا فَاتَنِي قَبْلَ مَعْوَدٍ وَ أَنَا جَالِسٌ إِنِي مُنْذُ عَرَفْتُ هَذَا الْأَمْرُ أُصَلِّي فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ صَلَاتَيْنِ أَقْضِي مَا فَاتَنِي قَبْلَ مَعْدُ اللَّهُ مِنْ اللَّهُ مُنْ أُصِلِي قِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ صَلَاتَيْنِ أَقْضِي مَا فَاتَنِي قَبْلَ

(The book) 'Al Kashi' – from Muhammad Bin Masoud and Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, both together from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Bin Faris, from Ahmad Bin Al Hassan, from Ali Bin Yaqoub, from Marwan Bin Muslim, from Ammar Al Sabaty who said,

'Suleyman Bin Khalid said to Abu Abdullah-asws while I was seated, 'Ever since I have recognised this matter I have been praying two Salat(s) during every day to make up (Qaza) of what I had missed out before my having recognised'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not do so, for the state which you had been upon is more grievous that your neglect of what you had neglected from the Salat''.<sup>331</sup>

(The book) 'Kitab Al Siffeen' of Nasr Bin Muzahim, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Ismail Al Study, from Abd Khayr Al Hamdany who said,

'I looked at Ammar Bin Yasser<sup>-ra</sup> being shot by an archer, so there was unconsciousness upon him<sup>-ra</sup>, and he did not pray Al-Zohr and Al-Asr, nor Al-Maghrib, nor Al-Isha, nor Al-Fajr. Then he woke up and made up (Qaza) of all of these beginning with the first thing he had missed out, then which followed it".<sup>332</sup>

(The book) 'Da'aim Al Islam' -

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'The sick one when he is heavy (sluggish) and neglects the Salat for days, should repeat what he had neglected when he is capable of praying the Salat''. 333

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about an intoxicated one praying while he is intoxicated. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should repeat the Salat''.<sup>334</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 14 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 88 H 14 b

وَ عَنْهُ عِ قَالَ: الْمُغْمَى عَلَيْهِ إِذَا أَفَاقَ قَضَى كُلَّ مَا فَاتَهُ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ.

And from him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The one having unconsciousness upon him, when he awakes should make up (Qaza) of all Salat(s) what he had missed out''.<sup>335</sup>

 $^{\rm 335}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 88 H 14 c

Page 183 of 205

باب 89 القضاء عن الميت و الصلاة له و تشريك الغير في ثواب الصلاة

## CHAPTER 89 – THE QAZA (MAKING UP) ON BEHALF OF THE DECEASED, AND THE SALAT FOR HIM, AND PARTICIPATION OF OTHERS IN REWARDS OF THE SALAT

1- الْمَحَاسِنُ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنْ أَبَانِ بْن عُثْمَانَ عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْن عَمَّارِ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ ع أَيُّ شَيْءٍ يَلْحَقُ الرَّجُلَ بَعْدَ مَوْتِهِ

(The book) 'Al Mahasin' - from his father, from Aban Bin Usman, from Muawiya Bin Ammar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'Which thing joins the man after his death?'

قَالَ يَلْحَقُّهُ الْحَجُّ عَنْهُ وَ الصَّدَقَةُ عَنْهُ وَ الصَّوْمُ عَنْهُ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He is joined by the Hajj performed on his behalf, and the charity on his behalf, and the fasting on his behalf''.<sup>336</sup>

2- فِهْرِسْتُ النَّجَاشِيِّ، وَ فِهْرِسْتُ الشَّيْخِ، عَنْ صَفْوَانَ بْنِ يَحْيَى مَوْلَى بَجِيلَةَ يُكَنَّى أَبَا مُحُمَّدٍ بَيَّاعِ السَّابِرِيِّ أَوْثَقِ أَهْلِ زَمَانِهِ عِنْدَ أَهْلِ الْحَدِيثِ وَ أَعْبَدِهِمْ كَانَ يُصَلِّى كُلَّ يَوْمٍ خَمْسِينَ وَ مِائَةَ رَكْعَةٍ وَ يَصُومُ فِي السَّنَةِ ثَلَاثَةَ أَشْهُر وَ يُخْرِجُ زَكَاةَ مَالِهِ كُلَّ سَنَةٍ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ

(The book) 'Fihrist' of Al-Najashy, and 'Fihrist' of the Sheykh – from Safwan Bin Yahya, a slave of Bajeela titled as Abu Muhammad Baya'a Al Sabiry, most trusted of people of his era in presence of the people of Hadeeth, and their most worshipping. He used to pray one hundred and fifty Cycles of Salat every Thursday, and fast three months during the year, and extract Zakat of his wealth three times every year.

وَ ذَلِكَ أَنَّهُ اشْتَرَكَ هُو وَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ جُنْدَبٍ وَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ النُّعْمَانِ فِي بَيْتِ اللَّهِ الْحَرَامِ فَتَعَاقَدُوا جَبِيعاً إِنْ مَاتَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ يُصَلِّي مَنْ بَقِيَ بَعْدَهُ صَلَاتَهُ وَ يَصُومُ عَنْهُ وَ يُحُجُّ عَنْهُ وَ يُزَكِّي عَنْهُ مَا دَامَ حَيِّاً

And that is because he, and Abdullah Bin Jundab, and Ali Bin Al Numan has had gathered in the Sacred House of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> that if one of them were to die, the one remaining after him would pray his Salat(s) after him, and fast on his behalf, and perform Hajj on his behalf, and give Zakat on his behalf for as long as he is alive.

فَمَاتَ صَاحِبَاهُ وَ بَقِيَ صَفْوَانُ بَعْدَهُمَا وَكَانَ يَفِي لَمُمَا بِذَلِكَ وَ يُصَلِّي لَمُمَا وَ يُزَكِّي عَنْهُمَا وَ يَصُومُ عَنْهُمَا وَ يَحُجُّ عَنْهُمَا وَ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ مِنَ الْبِرِّ وَ الصَّلَاحِ يَقْعَلُهُ لِنَفْسِهِ كَذَلِكَ يَغْعَلُهُ عَنْ صَاحِبَيْهِ.

His two companions died and Safwan remained after them, and he was loyal to them with that, and he prayed Salat for them, and gave Zakat on their behalf, and fasted on their behalf,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 89 H 1

and performed Hajj on their behalf, and all things from the good things and the righteous acts he did for himself like that he did it on behalf of his companions".<sup>337</sup> (Not a Hadeeth)

(The book) 'Al Ikhtisas' -

He said, 'Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Muwaddib mentioned that Safwan Bin Yahya used to pray one hundred and fifty Cycles of Salat during every day' – and he continued the report up to its end". 338 (Not a Hadeeth)

(The book) 'Dawaat' of Al Rawandy -

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The man who happens to be disowned (disloyal) to his parents during their lifetime, so he fasts on their behalf after their death, and prays Salat, and pays off the debts on their behalf, so he does not cease to be like that until he is written as being righteous.

And he (another) happens to be righteous during their lifetime. When they die, he neither pays off his (father's) debts, nor do any righteous acts by an aspects from aspects of the righteousness. He does not cease like that until he is written as being disloyal". 339

بيين و تفصيل

## Clarification and detail (Ahadeeth only)

And what is reported from the Prophet-saww: 'When the Momin dies, his actions are cut off except from three''.

<u>Note</u> – And these are, either charity he flows it during his lifetime so it would flow upon him after his death, or a Sunnah guidance he had enacted so it is being worked with after his death, or a righteous son seeking Forgiveness for him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 89 H 2 a

 $<sup>^{338}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $\,$  – Ch 89 H 2 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 89 H 3

By a report of Zurara (in Al Tahzeeb) who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Your<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> had said to me: 'One who flees from the Zakat, upon him is to pay it''.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> spoke the truth. Upon him is to pay what is obligated upon him and what is not obligated upon him, so there is nothing upon him'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What is your view if a man were to have unconsciousness upon him for a day, then he dies, so his Salat is gone. Would it be upon to fulfil it and he has already died?'

فَقُلْتُ لَا

I said, 'No'.

قَالَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ أَفَاقَ مِنْ يَوْمِهِ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Except if he happened to have awakened on his day''.

And in 'Al-Faqeeh' — 'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The deceased rejoices with the Mercy and the Forgiveness sought for him just as the living one is joyful with the gift having been gifted to him''.

And in 'Al-Bukhari' (non Shia source) and others, from Ibn Abbas who said, 'A man said, 'My sister had vowed that she would perform Hajj and she has died'.

The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'If there had been a debt upon her, would you have paid it off?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He said, 'Yes'.

قَالَ فَاقْض دَيْنَ اللَّهِ فَإِنَّهُ أَحَقُّ بِالْقَضَاءِ.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Pay off the debt of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for it is more rightful of being paid off''.

رَوَى ابْنُ بَابَوَيْهِ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ ع سِتَّةٌ تَلْحَقُ الْمُؤْمِنَ بَعْدَ وَفَاتِهِ وَلَدٌ يَسْتَغْفِرُ لَهُ وَ مُصْحَفٌ يُخَلِّفُهُ وَ غَرْسٌ يَغْرِسُهُ وَ صَدَقَةُ مَاءٍ يُجْرِيهِ وَ قَلِيبٌ يَخْفِرُهُ وَ سُنَّةٌ يُؤْخَذُ كِنَا مِنْ بَعْدِهِ. It is reported by Ibn Babuwayh (in Al-Faqeeh), from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'Six will join with the Momin after his death – a son seeking Forgiveness for him, and a Quran he leaves behind, and a plant he plants, and charity of water he flows, and a well he digs, and a Sunnah (good conduct) taken with from after him''.

It has been reported by Ibn Babuwayh (in Al-Faqeeh) as well, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'One from the Muslims who does a deed on behalf of a deceased, his Recompense will be doubled for him, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic will Cause the deceased to benefit by it'.

He (the narrator) said (in Al-Faqeeh), 'And he-asws said: 'There enter unto the deceased in his grave – the Salat, and the Fast, and the Hajj, and the charity, and the act of righteousness, and the supplication, and its Recompense is written for the one who had done it and for the deceased".

The first Hadeeth is what is reported by Al-Sadouq in the book 'Man La Yahzar Al-Faqeeh', and he has guaranteed the correctness of what he has included, and it is an argument between him and his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>: 'Umar Bin Yazeed asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can I pray Salat on behalf of the deceased?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, even if he would happen to in constriction, that constriction would be expanded upon him, then he would be come to and it will be said to him, 'This constriction has been lightened from you due to Salat by your brother so and so prayed on your behalf'.

The second is what is reported by Ali son of Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> (in Al-Faqeeh) among his questions, from his brother Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'My brother<sup>asws</sup> Musa Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> narrated to me: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> asked my<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> about the man, 'Is it correct for him if he prays and fasts on behalf of one of his deceased(s)?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. He can pray whatever he likes and make that for the deceased, so it would be for the deceased when he makes that for him''.

The third is from his questions from his brother-asws Musa-asws, and he asked him-asws about the man, 'Is it correct for him to pray and fast on behalf of one of his family members are his death?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, he can pray whatever he like and make that for the deceased, so it would be for the deceased when he makes it for him''.

The fourth is what is reported by the Sheykh Abu Ja'far Al-Tusi, by his chain to Muhammad Bin Umar Bin Yazeed who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can one pray Salat on behalf of the deceased?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, even if happens to be in constriction, that would be expanded upon him, then he would be come to and it will be said to him, 'This constriction has been expanded for you due to Salat by you brother so and so''.

The fifth is what is reported by his chain to Ammar Bin Musa Al-Sabaty, from a book it's original is reported from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> from a (dead) man happening to have (outstanding) Salat upon him, or there happen to be (outstanding) fasts upon him, 'Is it allowed for him to have it fulfilled by a man who does not know?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It should not be fulfilled except by a Muslim who knows (the regulations etc.)''.

The sixth is what is reported by the Sheykh as well by his chain to Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from his men, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the man who dies and upon him are (outstanding) Salat of fasts. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It should be fulfilled by foremost of the people with him''.

The seventh is what is reported by the Sheykh Muhammad Bin Yaqoub Al Kulayni in Al Kafi, by his chain to Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the man dying and upon him are (outstanding) Salat(s) and fasts. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It should be fulfilled on his behalf by one who is foremost of the people with him''.

The eighth is this Hadeeth exactly from Hafs by another way to his book which it is from the originals.

التَّاسِعُ مَا رُوِيَ فِي أَصْلِ هِشَامِ بْنِ سَالٍم مِنْ رِجَالِ الصَّادِقِ وَ الْكَاظِمِ عَ وَ يَرُوِي عَنْهُ ابْنُ أَبِي عُمَيْرٍ قَالَ هِشَامٌ فِي كِتَابِهِ وَ عَنْهُ عَ قَالَ: قُلْتُ يَصِلُ إِلَى الْمَتِّتِ الدُّعَاءُ وَ الصَّدَقَةُ وَ الصَّلَاةُ وَ خُوهُ هَذَا قَالَ نَعَمْ

The ninth is what is reported in the original of Hisham Bin Salim, from men (narrators) from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> and Al-Kazim<sup>-asws</sup>, and it is reported from him by Ibn Abu Umeyr who said, 'Hisham in his book, and from him<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I said, 'Can one pray Salat to (on behalf of) the deceased, the supplication, and the charity, and the Salat, and such as this?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

قُلْتُ أَ وَ يَعْلَمُ مَنْ صَنَعَ ذَلِكَ بِهِ

I said, 'And does he know who has done that with (for) him?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ

He-asws said: 'Yes'.

ثُمُّ قَالَ يَكُونُ مَسْخُوطاً عَلَيْهِ فَيُرْضَى عَنْهُ.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be Wrathful upon him, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Satisfied with him''.

الْعَاشِرُ مَا رَوَاهُ عَلِيُّ بْنُ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ فِي أَصْلِهِ وَ هُوَ مِنْ رِجَالِ الصَّادِقِ وَ الْكَاظِمِ ع قَالَ: وَ سَأَلْتُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَحُجُّ وَ يَعْتَمِرُ وَ يُصَلِّي وَ يَصُومُ وَ يَتَصَدَّقُ عَنْ وَالِدَيْهِ وَ ذَوِي قَرَابَتِهِ قَالَ لَا بَأْسَ بِهِ يُوْجَرُ فِيمَا يَصْنَعُ وَ لَهُ أَجْرٌ آخَرُ بِصِلَتِهِ قَرَابَتَهُ

The tenth is what is reported by Ali Bin Abu Hamza in his original, and he is from men (companions) of Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> and Al-Kazim<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'And I asked about the man who performs Haj, and Umrah, and he prays and fasts, and he donates charity on behalf of his parents and ones with kinship. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no problem with it. He will be Recompensed regarding what he does and for him would be another Recompense for connecting his kinship'.

قُلْتُ وَ إِنْ كَانَ لَا يَرَى مَا أَرَى وَ هُوَ نَاصِبٌ قَالَ يُحَقَّفُ عَنْهُ بَعْضُ مَا هُوَ فِيهِ.

I said, 'And even if he was not viewing (believing) what I view (believe) and he is a Nasibi (hostile one)?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It will be lightened from him part of what he is in''.

الحُنادِي عَشَرَ مَا رَوَاهُ الحُسَيْنُ بْنُ الحُسَنِ الْعَلَوِيُّ الْكَوْكَدِيُّ فِي كِتَابِ الْمَنْسِكِ بإِسْنَادِهِ إِلَى عَلِيِّ بْنِ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي إِبْرَاهِيمَ ع أَحُجُّ وَ أُصَلِّي وَ أَتَصَدَّقُ عَنِ الْأَحْيَاءِ وَ الْأَمْوَاتِ مِنْ قَرَابَتِي وَ أَصْحَابِي

The eleventh is what is reported by Al-Husayn Bin Al-Hassan Al-Alawy Al-Kowkaby in the book 'Al-Mansik', by his chain to Ali Bin Abu Hamza who said, 'I said to Abu Ibrahim<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can I perform Hajj, and pray, and donate charity on behalf of the living and the dead from my relatives and my companions?'

قَالَ نَعَمْ صَدِّقْ عَنْهُ وَ صَلِّ عَنْهُ وَ لَكَ أَجْرٌ آخَرُ بِصَلَاتِكَ إِيَّاهُ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, donate charity on his behalf and pray Salat on his behalf, and for you will be another Recompense due to your connecting kinship with him'.

Then twelfth is what is reported by Al-Hassan Bin Mahboub in a book of the elders, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There enter unto the deceased in his grave – the Salat, and the fast, and the Hajj, and the charity, and the acts of righteousness, and the supplication'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And the Recompense of that which he had done will be written for him and for the deceased'.

The thirteenth is what is reported by Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, by another way from the Imam<sup>-asws</sup>: 'There enter unto the deceased in his grave – the Salat, and the fast, and the Hajj, and the charity, and the act of righteousness, and the supplication'. He said, 'And its Recompense is written for the one who does it and for the deceased'.

The fourteenth is what is reported by Is'haq Bin Ammar who said, 'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'There enter unto the deceased in his grave – the Salat, and the fast, and the Hajj, and the charity, and the act of righteousness, and the supplication'. He-asws said: 'And its Recompense is written for the one who does it and for the deceased'.

The fifteenth is a report by Ibn Babuwayh, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'There enter unto the deceased in his grave – the Salat, and the fast, and the Hajj, and the charity, and the freeing of a slave''.

The sixteenth is what is reported by Umar Bin Muhammad Bin Yazeed who said, 'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'The Salat, and the fast, and the charity, and the Hajj, and the Umra, and every righteous deed benefits the deceased, to the extent that if the deceased happens to be in the constriction, it will be expanded upon him, and it will be said, 'This is due to the word of your son so and so, and due to the actions of your brother so and so', his brother in the religion''.

```
السَّابِعَ عَشَرَ مَا رَوَاهُ عَلِيُّ بْنُ يَقْطِينٍ وَكَانَ عَظِيمَ الْقَدْرِ عِنْدَ أَبِي الْحَسَنِ مُوسَى ع لَهُ كِتَابُ الْمَسَائِلِ عَنْهُ قَالَ وَ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يَتَصَدَّقُ عَنِ الْمَيِّتِ وَ يَصُومُ
وَ يُعْتِقُ وَ يُصَلِّى قَالَ كُلُّ ذَلِكَ حَسَنَ يَدْ حُلُ مَنْفَعَتُهُ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ.
```

The seventeenth is what is reported by Ali Bin Yaqteen, and he was of might worth in the presence of Abu Al-Hassan Musa<sup>-asws</sup>. For him is a book of question from him<sup>-asws</sup>. He said, 'And about the man who donates in charity on behalf of the deceased, and fasts, and liberates a neck, and prays Salat. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That good deed will enter benefits unto the deceased'.'

The eighteenth is what is reported by Ali Bin Ismail Al-Meeshami, from an original of his book. He said, 'It is narrated to me by Kirdeyn who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The charity, and the Hajj, and the fast join up with the deceased?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

He (the narrator) said: 'He-asws said: 'This judge is behind me-asws, and he does not view that'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'And what am I (to do with) that? By Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, if you<sup>-asws</sup> were to order me to strike his neck off, I will strike off his neck!'

قَالَ فَضَحِكَ

He (the narrator) said, 'He-asws smiled'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> about the Salat upon the deceased, 'Does it join with him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>. I said, 'I have not donated any charity since my mother died, except on her behalf'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

I said, 'Do you<sup>-asws</sup> view other than that?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, half from you and half on her behalf'.

قُلْتُ أَ يَلْحَقُ بِهَا قَالَ نَعَمْ.

I said, 'Does it join with her?' He-asws said: 'Yes (it does)".

التَّاسِعَ عَشَرَ مَا رَوَاهُ حَمَّادُ بْنُ عُثْمَانَ فِي كِتَابِهِ قَالَ قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع إِنَّ الصَّلَاةَ وَ الصَّدَقَةَ وَ الْحَبَّ وَ الْعُمْرَةَ وَ كُلَّ عَمَلٍ صَالِحٍ يَنْفَعُ الْمَيِّتَ كَيْكُونُ فِي ضِيقِ فَيُوسَّعُ عَلَيْهِ وَ يُقَالُ هَذَا بِعَمَلِ ابْنِكَ فُلَانِ أَوْ بِعَمَلِ أَخِيكَ فُلَانِ أَخُوهُ فِي الدِّينِ.

The nineteenth is what is reported by Hammad Bin Usman in his book, said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Salat, and the fast, and the charity, and the Hajj, and the Umrah, and every righteous deed benefits the deceased to the extent that if the deceased happens to be in constriction, it would be expanded upon him, and it will be said, 'This is due to the actions of your son so and so', or, 'Due to the actions of your brother so and so', his brother in religion''.

الْعِشْرُونَ مَا رَوَاهُ عَبْدُ اللّهِ بْنُ مُجْنْدَبٍ قَالَ: كَتَبْتُ إِلَى أَبِي الْحَسَنِ ع أَسْأَلُهُ عَنِ الرَّجُلِ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَجْعَلَ أَعْمَالَهُ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ وَ الْبِرِّ وَ الْخَيْرِ أَثْلَاثاً ثُلُثاً لَهُ وَ ثُلُقَيْنِ لِأَبَوَيْهِ أَوْ يُفْرِدَهُمَا مِنْ أَعْمَالِهِ بشَيْءٍ بِمَّا يَتَطَوَّعُ بِهِ وَ إِنْ كَانَ أَحَدُهُمَا حَيَّا وَ الْآحَرُ مَيّناً

The twentieth is what is reported by Abdullah Bin Jundab (in Qurb Al-Isnaad) who said, 'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man intending to make his deeds, from the Salat, and the act of righteousness, and the good, a third being for himself, and two-third for his parents, or he individualises from his deed with something from what he volunteers with; and if one of them were alive and the other dead.

فَكَتَبَ إِلَيَّ أُمَّا الْمَيِّتُ فَحَسَنٌ جَائِزٌ وَ أُمَّا الْحَيُّ فَلَا إِلَّا الْبِرَّ وَ الصِّلَةَ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> wrote to me: 'As for the deceased, a good deed is allowed, and as for the living, so no, except the act of righteousness and connecting the kinship".

الْحَادِي وَ الْعِشْرُونَ مَا رَوَاهُ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ الْحِمْيَرِيُ أَنَّهُ كَتَبَ إِلَى الْكَاظِمِ عَ مِثْلُهُ وَ أَجَابَهُ بِمِثْلِهِ.

And the twenty-first is what is reported by Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Ja'far Al-Himeyri, he wrote to Al-Kazim<sup>-asws</sup> similar to it, and he<sup>-asws</sup> answered him similar to it".

الثَّابِي وَ الْعِشْرُونَ مَا رَوَاهُ أَبَالُ بْنُ عُثْمَانَ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مِسْمَعِ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللّهِ ع إِنَّ أُمِّي هَلَكَتْ وَ لَمْ أَتَصَدَّقْ بِصَدَقَةٍ كَمَا تَقَدَّمَ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ أَ فَيُلْحَقُ ذَلِكَ كِمَا قَالَ نَعَمْ قُلْتُ وَ الْحَبُّ قَالَ نَعَمْ قُلْتُ وَ الصَّلَاةُ قَالَ نَعَمْ

The twenty-second is what is reported by Aban Bin Usman, from Ali Bin Misma'a who said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'My mother has died and I have not donated any charity' – like what has preceded, up to his words, 'Does that join with her?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'And the Hajj?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'And the Salat?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

قَالَ ثُمُّ سَأَلْتُ أَبَا الْحَسَنِ ع بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ أَيْضاً عَنِ الصَّوْمِ فَقَالَ نَعَمْ.

He (the narrator) said, 'Then I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> after that as well about the fast'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes''.

الثَّالِثُ وَ الْعِشْرُونَ مَا رَوَاهُ الْكُلَيْنِيُّ بِإِسْنَادِهِ إِلَى مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ مَرْوَانَ قَالَ قَالَ قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع مَا يَمُنَعُ الرَّجُلَ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ يَبَرَّ وَالِدَيْهِ حَيَّيْنِ وَ مَيِّتَيْنِ يُصَلِّيَ عَنْهُمَا وَ يَعْمُرُوانَ قَالَ عَنْهُمَا وَ لَهُ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ فَيَرِيلُهُ اللَّهُ بِبرّهِ وَ صَلَاتِهِ حَيْرُاكُ بِبراً.

The twenty-third is what is reported by Al-Kulayni (in Al-Kafi), by his chain to Muhammad Bin Marwan who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What prevents the man from you to do an act of kindness to his parents while they are alive and dead? He can pray Salat on their behalf, and donate charity on their behalf, and perform Hajj on their behalf, and fast on their behalf, so that which he has done for the, and for him similar to that, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Increase a lot of good for him due to his act of righteousness and his Salat''.

The twenty-fourth is from Abdullah Bin Sinan, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Salat which its time occurs before the deceased had died, should be fulfilled on his behalf by the people foremost with him''.

ثم ذكر ره عشرة أحاديث تدل بطريق العموم.

## Then he mentioned ten Ahadeeth evidencing by the way of the general ways:

The first is what is reported by Abdullah Bin Abu Yafour, from Al-Sadiq $^{-asws}$  having said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The second is what is reported by Safwan Bin Yahya, and he was from the special ones of al Reza<sup>-asws</sup> and Al Jawad<sup>-asws</sup>, and it is reported from forty men from companions of Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The third is what is reported by Muhammad Bin Muslim, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The fourth is what is reported by Al A'ala Bin Razeyn in his book, and he is one of men (companions) from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The fifth is what is reported by Al Bazanty, and he was from the men (companions) of Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The sixth is what is mention by author of 'Al-Fakhir' from what he had consensus upon, and it is correct from words of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'And it can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased. It's actions are good deeds, all of them''.

The seventh is what is reported by Ibn Babuwayh (in Al-Faqeeh), from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One from the Muslims who does a righteous deed on behalf of a deceased, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Double his Recompense and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Benefit the deceased by it''.

The eighth is what is reported by Umar Bin Yazeed who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One from the Momineen who does a righteous deed on behalf of a deceased, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Double his Recompense and the deceased will be in bliss due to that''.

The ninth is what is reported by Al A'ala Bin Razeyn, from Muhammad Bin Muslim, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck) can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased, and its action is good''.

The tenth is what is reported by Hammad Bin Usman in his book who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One from the Momineen who does a righteous deed on behalf of a deceases, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Double his Recompense and the deceased will be in bliss due to that''.

I said, 'And it is reported by Yunus, from Al-A'ala Bin Razeyn, from Abdullah Bin Abu Yafour, from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It can be fulfilled on behalf of the deceased – the Hajj, and the fast, and the liberation (of a neck), and the deed is good".

And from what is correct over here is what is reported in Al Tahzeeb by his chain from Umar Bin Yazeed who said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> used to pray Salat on behalf of his<sup>-asws</sup> son, two Cycles during every night, and on behalf of his<sup>-asws</sup> parents, two Cycles every day. I said, 'May I be

sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! How come the night came to be for the child?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Because the bed is for the child'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And he-asws used to recited in these (Surahs) Al Qadr and Al Kausar".

Then he mentioned the Salat of a debt, and every debt fulfilled (paid back) on behalf of the deceased. As for the Salat, it is named as 'debt'. There are four Ahadeeth regarding it: -

The first is what is reported by Hammad, from Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> in his<sup>-asws</sup> report about Luqman<sup>-as</sup>: 'When time of a Salat comes, do not delay it with anything. Pray it and rest from it, for it is a debt''.

The second is what Ibn Babuwayh mentioned in the chapter of etiquettes of the traveller (Adaab Al Musafir): 'When time of a Salat come, do not delay it for anything. Pray it, and rest from it, for it is a debt''.

The third is what is reported by Ibn Babuway in the book 'Ma'any Al Akhbar', by his chain to Muhammad Bin Al Hanafiya, in a Hadeeth of the Azaan: 'When there was an ascension with the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>' – up to his<sup>-asws</sup> words: 'Then he (Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>) said: 'Hasten to the Salat!' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty, Said: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Imposed it upon My<sup>-azwj</sup> servants and Made it to be a debt!" – when it is reported with a (connotation) 'Fatah' upon the (letter) 'Daal''.

The fourth is what is reported by Hareyz Bin Abdullah, from Zurara, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man has debt upon him of Salat. He stands to fulfil it, but he fears coming across the morning and he has not prayed Salat of that night of his'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should delay the making up (Qaza) and he should pray Salat of his night; and as for fulfilling the debt upon the deceased, let him fulfil it (like) the woman of Khaysama when

she asked Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>. She said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! The obligation of performing Hajj came across my father when he as a very old man not capable of performing Hajj. If I were to perform Hajj on his behalf, will that benefit him?'

He<sup>-saww</sup> said to her: 'What is your view if there was debt upon you father, so you paid it off, would that benefit him?' She said, 'Yes'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The debt of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more rightful with the paying back''.

Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, by his chain to Muhammad Bin Muslim who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about a man bequeathing with his wealth in the way of Allah-azwi. He-asws said: 'Give it to the one he had bequeathed to, and even if he were a Jew or a Christian. Allah-azwi Mighty and Majestic Says: So, the one who alters it after having heard it, so its sin is upon those who are altering it; [2:181]".

And Al-Husayn Bin Saeed mentioned in another Hadeeth from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'If a man were to bequeath to me<sup>-asws</sup> that I<sup>-asws</sup> place (some money) in a Jew or a Christian, I<sup>-asws</sup> would place it in them. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: **So the one who alters it after having heard it, so its sin is upon those who are altering it; [2:181]** – the Verse''.

باب 90 تقديم الفوائت على الحواضر و الترتيب بين الصلوات

## CHAPTER 90 – THE ADVANCING OF THE MISSED (SALAT(S) OVER THE PRESENT, AND THE SEQUENCING BETWEEN THE SALAT(S)

1- قُرْبُ الْإِسْنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الْحُسَنِ عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ جَعْفَرٍ عَنْ أَخِيهِ مُوسَى ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَسِيَ الْمَغْرِبَ حَتَّى دَحُلَ وَفْتُ الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَة قَالَ يُصلِّى الْعِشَاءَ ثُمَّ الْمَغْرِبَ

(The book) 'Qurb Al Isnaad' – From Abdullah Bin Al-Hassan, from his grandfather,

'Ali son of Ja'far-asws, from his brother-asws Musa-asws, he said, 'I asked him-asws about a man who forgets to pray Al Maghrib until time of the last Al Isha enters. He-asws said: 'He should pray Al-Isha, then Al-Maghrib'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who forgets Al-Isha (until) the emergence of dawn, 'How should he deal with it?'

قَالَ يُصَلِّى الْعِشَاءَ ثُمُّ الْفَجْرَ

He-asws said: 'He should pray Al-Isha, then Al-Fajr'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who forgets Al-Fajr until Al-Zohr presents. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should begin with Al-Zohr, then he should pray Al-Fajr. Like that is every Salat after it is (another) Salat''.<sup>340</sup>

بيان: ثُمَّ قَالَ وَ رُوِيَ فِي حَدِيثٍ عَنِ الصَّادِقِ عَ فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتُمُمَا يَعْنِي الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ بَعْدَ الصُّبْحِ فَصَلِّ الصُّبْحَ ثُمَّ الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمَّ الْعِشَاءَ قَبْلَ طُلُوعِ الشَّمْسِ فَإِنْ نِمْتَ عَنِ الْغَدَاةِ حَتَّى طَلَعَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَصَلِّ الرُّمُعَتَيْنِ ثُمُّ صَلِّ الْغَدَاةَ.

Explanation (Ahadeeth) only — Then he said, 'And it is reported in a Hadeeth from Al-Sadiq<sup>asws</sup>: 'If you remember these two, meaning Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha, after the morning, then pray the morning, then Al-Maghrib then Al-Isha, before the sun emerges. If you sleep from the morning until the sun emerges, then pray two Cycles, then pray the morning''.

2- فِقْهُ الرِّضَا، قَالَ ع سُئِلَ الْعَالِمُ ع عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَامَ وَ نَسِيَ فَلَمْ يُصَلِّ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ قَالَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلَ الْفَجْرِ بِقَدْرِ مَا يُصَلِّيهِمَا جَمِيعاً يُصَلِّيهِمَا وَ لَي عَنْ رَجُلٍ نَامَ وَ نَسِيَ فَلَمْ يُصَلِّ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ قَالَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلَ الْفَجْرِ الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَةِ إِنْ حَافَى الْمَعْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَةِ اللّهَا عَلَيْهُمَا عَلَيْهُمَا عَلَيْهُمَا وَالْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرةِ اللّهَا عَلَيْهُمَا وَالْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرةِ اللّهَا عَلَيْهُمَا وَالْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرةِ اللّهَا عَلَيْهُمَا وَالْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرةِ اللّهَا عَلَيْهُمَا وَاللّهَا عَلَيْهُ اللّهَالَ الْعَلَيْمُ اللّهَ عَلَى الْعَلَيْمُ عَلَى اللّهَ اللّهَ عَلَيْهُ اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَيْهُ اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَا عَلَيْهُ اللّهَ عَلَيْهِمَا عَلَيْهِمَا عَلَيْهِمَا اللّهَ عَلَيْهِمَا اللّهَ عَلَيْهُمَا وَاللّهَا عَلَيْهُ اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَيْهُمَا عَلَيْهُمْ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُمْ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهَ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهَ اللّهَاءَ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهَ اللّهُ اللللّهُ اللّهُ اللللّهُ اللللللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللللللّهُ اللللللّ

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 1

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He said, 'The Scholar<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man sleeping he forget, so he does not pray Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If he awakens before the dawn by a measurement so he can pray them both together, he should pray them, and if he fears that he might lose one of them, let him begin with Al-Isha the last.

If he awakens after the morning, let him pray the morning, then Al-Maghrib, then Al-Isha before emergence of the sun. If he fears that the sun would emerge so one of the two Salat(s) would be missed by him, let him pray Al-Maghrib and leave Al-Isha the last until the sun extends and its rays are gone.

And if he fears that emergence of the sun would hasten and both of these would be gone, let him delay them both until the sun emerges and its rays are gone". 341

(The book) 'Da'aim Al Islam' -

'We are reporting from Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One by whom a Salat is missed until the time of another Salat enters, if he was in capacity in the time, he should begin with that which he had missed and pray that which he is within time from it; and if he does not happen to be within the time except by a measurement of what he can pray in it which he is in its time, he should begin with it and fulfil after it the missed Salat''. 342

And from him<sup>-asws</sup>, a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! What are you<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding a man who forgets Al-Zohr Salat until he has prayed two Cycles of Al-Asr?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him make these two (Cycles) for Al-Zohr, then resume Al-Asr'.

He said, 'Supposing he forgets Al-Maghrib until he has prayed two Cycles of Al-Isha?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 2

<sup>342</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 3 a

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should complete his Salat, then he should pray Al-Maghrib afterwards'.

The man said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, and what is the difference between the two?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Because Al-Asr, there isn't any Salat after it, meaning there is no optional Salat after it, while Al-Isha the last, he can pray after it whatever he so desires to''.<sup>343</sup>

From him<sup>-asws</sup>, he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about a man who forgets Al-Zohr Salat until he had prayed Al-Asr. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should make that which had prayed as being Al-Zohr and he should pray Al-Asr'.

It was said, 'Supposing he forgets Al-Maghrib until he has prayed Al-Isha the last?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should pray Al-Maghrib, then he should pray Al-Isha the last". 344

(The book) 'Al Mo'tabar' – by his chain from Jameel,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, I (the narrator) said, 'The man misses the foremost (Al-Zohr), and Al-Asr, and Al-Maghrib, and he remember at Al-Isha'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should begin with the time which he is in, for there is no safety from the death, for he would happen to have neglected the obligatory during the time it had entered, then he should fulfil what he had missed out, the first, so the first''.<sup>345</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 3 b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 3 c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 4

(The book) 'Fiqh Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>' – He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Scholar<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about a man who forgets Al-Zohr. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should make Al-Asr Salat which he had prayed, as being Al-Zohr, then he should pray Al-Asr after that''.<sup>346</sup>

6- غِيَاتُ سُلْطَانِ الْوَرَى، عَنْ حَرِيزٍ عَنْ زُرَارَةَ عَنْ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ ع قَالَ: قُلْتُ لَهُ رَجُلٌ عَلَيْهِ دَيْنٌ مِنْ صَلَاةٍ قَامَ يَقْضِيهِ فَحَافَ أَنْ يُدْرِكَهُ الصَّبُعُ وَ لَمْ يُصَلِّ صَلَاةَ لَيُلَتِهِ بِلْكَ

(The book) Giyas Sultan Al Wara' – from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man has debt of Salat upon him. He stands to fulfil it but he fears that the morning might come across him and he has not prayed his Salat of that night'.

قَالَ يُؤَجِّرُ الْقَضَاءَ وَ يُصَلِّى صَلَاةً لَيْلَتِهِ تِلْكَ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He should delay the fulfilment and he should pray his Salat of that night". 347

And from that is what is reported from the book 'Al Fakhir Al Mukhtasar', from the book 'Bahr Al Ahkaam', a compilation of Abu Al Fazl Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Suley, a reported by Muhammad Bin Umar who mentioned in his address that it is what is reported in it except what there is consensus upon it,

'And it is correct from words of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> in his view, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said in it what this is its wording: 'And the Salats missed out, he should fulfil these for as long as time of (another) Salat has not entered upon him. When time of a Salat does enter upon him, he should begin with which its timing has entered, and fulfil the missed out whenever he likes to''.<sup>348</sup>

And from that is what is reported from Ubeydullah Bin Ali Al Halby,

'And it is said that his book was presented unto Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> considered it good and said: 'There isn't anything like it for them' – meaning the adversaries.

قَالَ فِيهِ وَ مَنْ نَامَ أَوْ نَسِيَ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ فَإِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلَ الْفَجْرِ بِمِقْدَارِ مَا يُصَلِّيهِمَا جَمِيعاً فَلْيُصَلِّهِمَا وَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ بَعْدَ الْفَجْرِ فَالْيُصَارُ الْفَجْرَ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّى الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمُّ الْعِشَاءَ.

<sup>347</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 a

Page 200 of 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 b

He<sup>-asws</sup> said in it: 'And the one who sleeps or forgets to pray Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha the last, if he awakens before the dawn by a measurement of what he can pray both of them together, let him pray them, and if he awakens after the dawn, let him pray Al-Fajr, then pray Al-Maghrib, then Al-Isha''.<sup>349</sup>

وَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ مَا أَرْوِيهِ بِإِسْنَادِي إِلَى مُحُمَّدِ بْنِ عَلِيِّ بْنِ مَحْبُوبٍ مِنْ أَصْلٍ بِحُطِّ جَدِي أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ الطُّوسِيِّ رِضْوَانُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ فَقَالَ فِي كِتَابِهِ نَوَادِرِ الْمُصَيِّفِ عَنْ عَلِيِّ بْنِ حَالِدٍ عَنْ أَحْمَدَ بْنِ الحُسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ سَعِيدٍ الْمَدَائِئِيِّ عَنْ مُصَدِّقِ بْنِ صَدَقَةَ عَنْ عَمَّارِ بْنِ مُوسَى عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ رَجُلِ يَنَامُ عَنِ الْفَجْرِ حَتَّى تَطْلُعُ الشَّمْسُ وَ هُوَ فِي سَفَرٍ كَيْفَ يَصْنَعُ أَ يَجُوزُ لَهُ أَنْ يَفْضِيَ بِالنَّهَارِ

And from that is what I am reporting by my chain to Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from an original in the handwriting of my grandfather Abu Ja'far Al Tusi, may **Allah**<sup>-azwj</sup> be Pleased with him. The author said in his book 'Nawadir', from Ali Bin Khalid, from Ahmad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Ali, from Amro Bin Saeed Al Madainy, from Musaddiq Bin Sadaqa, from Ammar Bin Musa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who sleeps from the dawn until the sun emerges, and he is in a journey, 'What should he do? Is it allowed for him to fulfil at daytime?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He can neither fulfil an optional nor an obligatory (Salat) at daytime, nor is it allowed for him, nor affirmed for him, but he should delay it and fulfil it at night''.<sup>350</sup>

And from that is what I am reporting from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed Al Ahwazy, may the Satisfaction of **Allah**<sup>-azwj</sup> be upon him, from what is reported in 'Kitab Al Salat' from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, from Al-Hassan Bin Ziyad Al Sayqal who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about a man forgetting the foremost (Al-Zohr) until he has prayed two Cycles from Al-Asr'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Le him make these two Cycles as the foremost (Al-Zohr), and let him resume Al-Asr'.

I said, 'But he has forgotten Al-Maghrib until he had prayed Al-Isha, then he remembered!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 c

<sup>350</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 d

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Let him complete his Salat, then let him fulfil (the missed Salat) after Al-Maghrib'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! When he forgot Al-Zohr, then remembered while he was in Al-Asr, he should make it as the foremost (Al-Zohr) then resume, and You-asws have said to this he should fulfil his Salat after Al-Maghrib!

فَقَالَ لَيْسَ هَذَا مِثْلَ هَذَا إِنَّ الْعَصْرَ لَيْسَ بَعْدَهَا صَلَاةٌ وَ الْعِشَاءُ بَعْدَهَا صَلَاةٌ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This isn't like this. Al-Asr (is such), there isn't any (optional) Salat after it, while Al-Isha (is such), there is (optional) Salat after it". 351

وَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ مَا أَرْوِيهِ أَيْضاً عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدِ الْمُشَارِ إِلَيْهِ رِضْوَانُ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ في كِتَابِ الصَّلَاةِ مَا هَذَا لَفْظُهُ صَفْوَانُ عَنْ عِيصِ بْنِ الْقَاسِمِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبًا عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ عَنْ رَجُلِ نَسِيَ أَوْ نَامَ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ حَتَّى دَحَلَ وَقْتُ صَلَاةٍ أُخْرَى فَقَالَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةً الْأُولَى فَلْيَبْدَأُ بِمَا وَ إِنْ كَانَتْ صَلَاةَ الْعُصْرِ فَلْيُصَلّ الْعِشَاءَ ثُمَّ يُصَلِّي الْعَصْرَ.

And from that is what I am reporting as well from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, he, may the Satisfaction of Allah azwj be upon him, indicated to it in 'Kitab Al Salat' what its wording is this - Safwan, from Ays Bin Al Qasim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about a man who forgets or sleeps from the Salat until time of another Salat enters. He-asws said: 'If it was the foremost Salat (Al-Zohr), let him begin with it, and if it was Al-Asr Salat, let him pray Al-Isha, then pray Al-Asr". 352

وَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ مَا أَرْوِيهِ أَيْضاً عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ مِنْ كِتَابِ الصَّلَاةِ مَا هَذَا لَفْظُهُ حَدَّثَنَا فَضَالَةُ وَ النَّصْرُ بْنُ سُوَيْدٍ عَنِ ابْنِ سِنَانِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ع قَالَ: إِنْ نَامَ رَجُلٌ أَوْ نَسِيَ أَنْ يُصَلِّي الْمَغْبَ وَ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ فَإِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلِ الْفَحْرِ قَدْرَ مَا يُصَلِّيهِمَا كِلْتَيْهِمَا فَلْيُصَلِّهِمَا وَ إِنْ حَافَ أَنْ تَفُوتَهُ إِحْدَاهُمَا فَلْيَنْدَأُ بِالْعِشَاءِ وَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ بَعْدَ الْفَجْرِ فَلْيُصَلِّ الصُّبْحَ ثُمُّ الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمَّ الْعِشَاءَ قَبْلَ طُلُوع الشَّمْس.

And from that is what I am reported as well from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from 'Kitab Al Salat' what its wording it this, 'It is narrated to us by Fazala and Al Nazr, from Ibn Sinana,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'If a man sleeps or forgets to pray Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha the last, so if he awaken before the dawn by a measurement of what he can pray both of these, let him pray these, and if he fears that he would miss out one of them, let him begin with Al-Isha, and if he awakens after the dawn, let him pray the morning, then Al-Maghrib, then Al-Isha before emergence of the sun". 353

وَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ مَا أَرْوِيهِ عَنِ الْخُسَيْنِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ مِنْ كِتَابِ الصَّلَاةِ مَا هَذَا لَفْظُهُ حَمَّادٌ عَنْ شُعَيْبِ عَنْ أَبِي بَصِيرِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَ قَالَ: إِنْ نَامَ رَجُلٌ وَ لَمْ يُصَلِّ صَلَاةَ الْمَغْرِبِ وَ الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَة أَوْ نَسِيَ فَإِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ قَبْلِ الْفَجْرِ قَدْرَ مَا يُصَلِّيهِمَا كِلْتَيْهِمَا فَلْيُصَلِّهِمَا وَ إِنْ خَشِي أَنْ تَقُوتَ إِحْدَاهُمَا فَلْيُهُمَا وَالْعَشَاءِ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 f

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 g

And from that is what I am reporting from Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from 'Kitab Al Salaat' what its wording is, 'Hammad, from Shueyb, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'If a man sleeps and does not pray Al-Maghrib Salat and Al-Isha the last, or he forgets, so if he awakens before the dawn by a measurement of what can pray both of these, let him pray these, and if he fears that one of them will be missed out by him, let him begin with Al-Isha the last.

وَ إِنِ اسْتَيْقَظَ بَعْدَ الْفَجْرِ فَلْيَثِدَأْ فَلْيُصَلِّ الْفَجْرَ ثُمَّ الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمَّ الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمُّ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ قَبْلَ طُلُوعِ الشَّمْسِ وَ إِنْ حَافَ أَنْ تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ وَ يَذْهَبَ شُعَاعُهَا ثُمَّ لْيُصَلِّهَا. فَلْيُصَلِّ الْمَغْرِبَ وَ يَدَعُ الْعِشَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ حَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ وَ يَذْهَبَ شُعَاعُهَا ثُمَّ لْيُصَلِّهَا.

And if he awakens after the dawn, let him begin praying Al-Fajr, then Al-Maghrib, then Al-Isha the last before emergence of the sun; and if he fears emergence of the sun so one of the two Salat(s) would be missed, let him pray Al-Maghrib and leave Al-Isha the last until the sun has emerged and its rays are gone, then let him pray it". 354

It is reported from Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who were in a Salat, then he remembers another Salat he had missed out, he should complete that which he is in, then fulfil what had been missed out''.<sup>355</sup>

حَدَّثَنَا مَنْصُورُ بْنُ رَامِسٍ حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عُمَرَ الْحَافِظُ الدَّارَقُطْنِيُّ حَدَّثَنَا أَهْدُ بْنُ نَصْرِ بْنِ طَالِبٍ الْحَافِظُ حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ذُهْلٍ عُبَيْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ بْنُ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَافِعٍ حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ بْنُ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ يَا رَسُولَ اللّهِ ص وَكَيْفَ أَقْضِي

It is narrated to us by Mansour Bin Ramzy, 'It is narrated to us by Ali Bin Umar Al Hafiz Al Daraqtuni, 'It is narrated to us by Ahmad Bin Nasr Bin Talib Al Hafiz, 'It is narrated to us by Abu Zahl Ubeyd Bin Abdul Gaffar Al Asqalany, 'It is narrated to us by Abu Muhammad Suleyman Al Zahid, 'It is narrated to us by Al Qasim Bin Ma'an, 'It is narrated to us by Al A'ala Bin Al Musayyab Bin Rafie, 'It is narrated to us by Ata'a Bin Rabah,

'From Jabir Bin Abdullah<sup>-ra</sup> having said, 'A man said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and how shall I fulfil (missed Salat(s))?'

قَالَ صَلِ مَعَ كُلِّ صَلَاةٍ مِثْلَهَا

He-saww said: 'Pray with every Salat, one similar to it'.

قَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صِ قَبْلُ أَمْ بَعْدُ

He said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! Before or after?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 h

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 i

قَالَ قَبْلُ.

He-saww said: 'Before''.356

7- الْمُقْنِعُ، إِنْ نَسِيتَ الظُّهْرَ حَتَّى غَرَبَتِ الشَّمْسُ وَ قَدْ صَلَّيْتَ الْعَصْرَ فَإِنْ أَمْكَنَكَ أَنْ تُصَلِّيَهَا قَبْلَ أَنْ تَقُوتَكَ الْمَغْرِبُ فَابْدَأْ بِمَا وَ إِلَّا فَصَلِّ الْمَغْرِبُ ثُمَّ صَلّ بَعْدَهَا الظُّهْرَ

(The book) 'Al Muqnie' -

'If you forget Al-Zohr until the sun sets and you have prayed Al-Asr, so if you are able to pray it before you miss Al-Maghrib, then begin with it, or else pray Al-Maghrib then pray Al-Zohr after it.

And if you forget Al-Zohr, then you remember it while you are praying Al-Asr, make it as being Al-Zohr, then pray Al-Asr after that. But if you fear that you will miss the time of Al-Asr, then begin with Al-Asr.

And if you forget Al-Zohr and Al-Asr, then you remember these at setting of the sun, pray Al-Zohr then pray Al-Asr if you do not fear missing one of them; and if you fear that you will miss one of them, then begin with Al-Asr and do not delay these for you would have missed them both out. Then pray the foremost (Al-Zohr) after that upon its tracks.

And when you miss out a Salat, pray it when you remember, whenever you remember, except if you were to remember it during a time of an obligatory (Salat), so pray that which you are in its timing, then pray the missed one.

And if you forget to pray Al-Maghrib and Al-Isha the last, then you remember these before the day, then pray them both together, if there was time; and if you fear that you will miss out one of them, then begin with Al-Isha the last.

وَ إِنْ ذَكَرْتَ بَعْدَ الصُّبْحِ فَصَلِ الصُّبْحَ ثُمُّ الْمَغْرِبَ ثُمَّ الْعِشَاءَ قَبْلَ طُلُوعِ الشَّمْسِ فَإِنْ نِمْتَ عِنْدَ الْغَدَاةِ حَتَّى طَلَعَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَصَلِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ ثُمَّ صَلِّ الْغَدَاةَ.

<sup>356</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat – Ch 90 H 6 j

And if you remember after the morning, then pray the morning, then Al-Maghrib, then Al-Isha before emergence of the sun. If you sleep in early morning until the sun emerges, then pray two Cycles, then pray the morning (Salat)". 357

 $^{357}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar V 85 – The Book Salat  $^{-}$  Ch 90 H 7